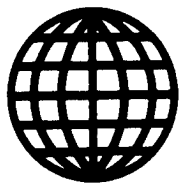


✓ 106054

JPRS-UMA-88-004  
29 FEBRUARY 1988



**FOREIGN  
BROADCAST  
INFORMATION  
SERVICE**

# ***JPRS Report***

## **Soviet Union**

### ***Military Affairs***

**DISTRIBUTION STATEMENT A**

Approved for public release;  
Distribution Unlimited

**19980715127**

REPRODUCED BY  
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE  
NATIONAL TECHNICAL  
INFORMATION SERVICE  
SPRINGFIELD, VA 22161

DTIC QUALITY INSPECTED 1

10  
103  
A06

# Soviet Union

## Military Affairs

JPRS-UMA-88-004

### CONTENTS

29 FEBRUARY 1988

#### MILITARY-POLITICAL ISSUES

Maj Gen Lisovskiy Comments on Restructuring	[V. Lisovskiy; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 13 Nov 87]	1
Indifference Factor in Physical, Verbal Abuse		
[I. Bocharov; AGITATOR ARMII I FLOTA, No 20, Oct 87]		2
Editorial on Shortcomings of Political Training		
[Editorial; KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, No 22, Nov 87]		4

#### ARMED FORCES

Col Gen Babyev on Afghan Veterans' Benefits	[V. Babyev; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 28 Nov 87]	9
Alternative Service for Religious Objectors Discussed, Rejected		
[G. Gukasov; SOVETSKAYA ESTONIYA, 22 Nov 87]		10
Obituary: Gen Army V. A. Belikov	[Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 15 Nov 87]	12
Obituary: Lt Gen M. G. Fomichev	[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 21 Nov 87]	13
Obituary: Col General G.P. Romanov	[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 9 Jan 88]	13
Hazing of Draftees Calls for Glasnost	[D. Muratov; KOMSOMOLSKAYA PRAVDA, 25 Nov 87]	14
Attention Focused on Living Conditions, Social Issues		16
Housing, Living Problems of Officers, Families Away from Home Port		
[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 14 Nov 87]		16
Outstanding Example of Restructuring in Action		
[V. Zhitarenko; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 14 Nov 87]		18
Poor Mail Delivery to Ships Criticized	[S. Borodulin; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 19 Nov 87]	21
Status of Officer Dormitories Decried	[Yu. Manchur; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 24 Nov 87]	22
Young Reservists Conference Passes Final Document	[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 22 Nov 87]	25
Conference on Physical Training	[V. Zhitnikov; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 26 Nov 87]	26
Editorial Stresses Importance, Training of Junior Officers	[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 28 Nov 87]	26
Making Use of Highly Educated Soldiers/Sailors	[M. Lishniy; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 5 Dec 87]	27
Inspectors Uncover Violations Despite Financial Control		
[A. Granyuk; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 6 Dec 87]		29
N Caucasus MD Paper Seeks to Promote Unity of Nationalities		
[P. Kuzetsov; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 8 Dec 87]		31
Discussion With Prisoner Who Struck Fellow Soldier	[V. Zyubin; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 6 Jan 88]	33

#### GROUND FORCES

Maj Gen Sein on Missile, Artillery Troops Day	[V. Sein; SOVETSKAYA LITVA, 19 Nov 87]	34
Lt Gen Tyurin on Missile, Artillery Troops Day	[A. Tyurin; SOVETSKAYA ESTONIYA, 19 Nov 87]	34
Helicopters Practice Night Firing Against Ground Targets		
[V. Saverchenko; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 17 Oct 87]		35
Improvement of Combat Infantry Vehicles		
[V. Shipilov; TEKHNIKA I VOORUZHENIYE, No 12, Dec 87]		36

#### AIR FORCE, AIR DEFENSE FORCES

Official Response to Military Air Transport Flight Delays	[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 14 Jan 88]	39
---	------------------------------	----

#### NAVAL FORCES

Captain Describes Persian Gulf Operation	[V. Kovatev; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 15 Nov 87]	40
Fuel Service Again Assumes Responsibility for Solid Fuels		
[I. Zyryanov; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 21 Nov 87]		40
Ocean Refueling Process Described	[S. Turchenko; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 25 Nov 87]	41

## SPECIAL TROOPS

Letters on Introduction of Computers into Military Construction [KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 18 Dec 87] ....	43
Belorussian MD Construction Prepares for Collective Contract System [K.Ringevich; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 23 Dec 87] .....	44

## REAR SERVICES, DEFENSE INDUSTRIES

Complaints on Heating Breakdowns in Several Military Districts [KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 15 Dec 87] .....	47
---	----

## DOSAAB

Pre-draft Process, Training, Shortcomings Discussed .....	49
Admiral Surveys Initial Training Pluses and Minuses [A. Sorokin; SOVETY NARODNYKH DEPUTATOV, No 10, 1987] .....	49
Kiev Commissar Describes Operation of City Draftee Reception Center [L. Seleznev; PRAVDA UKRAINY, 27 Oct 87] .....	54
Pre-Draft Physical Training in Sevastopol Criticized [Ye. Korovin; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 17 Nov 87] .....	56
Additional Physical Fitness Complaints from Kirghizia [Z. Ismatulina, V. Krygin; SOVETSKIY PATRIOT, 29 Nov 87] .....	58
Lack of Support for New Training Facility in the Kuriles Described [G. Potapov; SOVETSKIY PATRIOT, 29 Nov 87] .....	59
Pre-Draft Training in Need of Restructuring .....	60
Delays in Perestroika [G. Chernobay; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 28 Nov 87] .....	60
Official Response [V. Krikhunov; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 28 Nov 87] .....	61
Letters from Readers [KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 28 Nov 87] .....	62
Complaints on Quality, Training of Moldavian Recruits [V. Narozhnyy; SOVETSKAYA MOLDAVIYA, 29 Nov 87] .....	62

## MILITARY EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES

Training Problems, Misassignment of Frunze Naval School Graduates [L. Mrochko; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 29 Nov 87] .....	64
---	----

## MILITARY HISTORY

MSU Zhukov on WW II Achievements of Rear Services [G.K. Zhukov; NOVAYA I NOVEYSHAYA ISTORIYA, No 5, 1987] .....	66
Article Highlights Early Soviet Military Assistance to China [KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 15 Dec 87] .....	76

## FOREIGN MILITARY AFFAIRS

'Star Wars' Weapons [L. Migunov; VOYENNYE ZNANIYA, No 11, 1986] .....	79
Effects of, Protection from Neutron Weapons [VOYENNYE ZNANIYA, No 10, Oct 87] .....	81
Examination of Western Cassette Sub-Munitions [VOYENNYE ZNANIYA, No 10, Oct 87] .....	83
The Iran-Iraq War: Those Who Profit From It [V. Vinogradov; VOYENNYE ZNANIYA, No 10, Oct 87] .....	84
Commentary on Plans for Canadian Nuclear Submarine Fleet [Yu. Sigor; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 14 Nov 87] .....	86
U.S. Said to Develop New Nuclear Warhead [KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 5 Jan 88] .....	87
Postponement of Stealth Bomber Test Flight Noted [KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 8 Jan 88] .....	87
Continuing Threat From NATO Despite INF Treaty [V. Markushin; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 10 Jan 88] .....	87
Testing of Australian ASW System Noted [KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 15 Jan 88] .....	87

AFGHANISTAN

Peace Policy Promoted in Afghan Province	[B. Gan; SOVETSKAYA ROSSIYA, 2 Dec 87]	89
Vignettes From Afghanistan		90
Soviet Political Officer Meets Rebel Band Commander		
[N. Belan; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 14 Nov 87]		90
Supply Convoy Through Salang Described	[A. Punko; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 21 Nov 87]	94
Combat Roles of Sergeants	[O. Derevnin; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 22 Nov 87]	96
Soviet Hero's Character, Exploits Glorified	[I. Tyutrin; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 28 Nov 87]	97



**Maj Gen Lisovskiy Comments on Restructuring**  
*180100113b Moscow KRSNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian*  
13 Nov 87 p 1

[Comment by Maj Gen V. Lisovskiy, Deputy Commander for Military Training, Ural Military District: "Farther From... the Commission." Passage in boldface as published]

[Text] That day the subordinates of Sr Lt M. Ernazarov were working on drill training on a tiny strip of asphalt between the unit fence and the rear of the club, they explained to me, a journalist, what they were actually doing was difficult to understand. The subunit commander was not with the platoon, and Sgt K. Kuserbayev, who was fulfilling the commander's duties, for a long time could not decide what he was doing: a class on drill training or, as he began to assert later, a guard mount briefing.

Questions arose. If this was a class on drill training, why was it not being carried out on the parade field? If it was a guard mount briefing, again, why was only a few of the people present?

"The rest are on housekeeping details," explained the sergeant.

"But this is class time..."

In answer Kuserbayev shrugged his shoulders.

Another platoon was working nearby. Judging by everything, it was also undergoing drill training. Sgt S. Levchuk was conducting the class. He clearly was not succeeding in correcting the errors committed by his subordinates. Meanwhile, an officer was also present at this class. It is true that Lt A. Karamenov was under the stairs of a building keeping out of the bad weather along with Sr Sgt G. Melibayev.

Nevertheless, I had the opportunity to ask the officer some questions:

"Why are your subordinates working behind the club and not on the parade field?"

"They are not letting us on the parade field. A commission is there..."

"Who specifically did not allow you to work on the parade field?"

The officer did not answer this question.

Jumping ahead, I want to state that there was no commission on the parade field. But, meanwhile two more subunits were seen under the stairs at the club. What were they doing? It turns out that they were doing firing

training. According to the schedule they were to be working out the actions of controlling an antitank system. Since the system was not at hand I had to ask Lt I. Baykovskiy:

"Why did you decide to conduct the class here?"

"They did not let us into the park. There is a commission there..."

For the same reason the platoon commanded by Lt V. Simonovich was also under the stairs. It is true that this officer, understanding the futility of studying an antitank system "on one's fingers," changed the topic of the class and was familiarizing his subordinates with small arms weapons. By the way, also "on his fingers."

Thus, in several subunits classes were disrupted. Their officers made reference to a commission, due to which they had to change their planned training locations. I did not succeed, unfortunately, in learning the names of the specific senior officers who made this decision. They "slipped the minds" of the officers with whom I spoke. One thing is clear, on this day someone decided to "hide" everyone as far as possible, to wipe the subunits from view. Someone was guided by the pitifully famous and tiresome thought, "just to be on the safe side."

Capt D. Rudzit

**At the request of the editors Maj Gen V. Lisovskiy, deputy commander for combat training, Ural Military District, commented on this incident:**

"What do these facts indicate? They indicate that even today there are commanders who in any matter prefer 'window dressing' and think that it is on this that their own capabilities are judged. And they try to present their work in an embellished forum

"Until recently the words 'for show' [pokazukha] were frequently heard in the lexicon of military personnel, especially among officers at the battalion and company level. I do not think that it is necessary to explain what this is to people associated with the army. There was a time when before the arrival of a supervisor the units painted trampled down lawns to look like grass, and covered the lapses in their incompetent administrative activity with new fences. Now such instances of 'for show' have become many fewer in number. Just the same, as we see, they still exist.

"What actually took place in the regiment where Lt Col O. Petrochenkov is serving? On that day a group of officers from the military district headquarters was working in the garrison. Therefore, the command decided to play it safe, and this resulted in the instruction: Today everyone keep out of sight of the brass. What pushed them to this decision? In my view it was the desire to use a faulty device: The fewer the questions the fewer incorrect answers there will be and, consequently,

the greater the chances of obtaining a favorable evaluation of one's activity. This is schoolboy psychology. A harmful psychology. Look at what it leads to. Speaking frankly, as a result of this dumb order several subunits were knocked out of the rhythm of training.

"What is interesting is that the regiment commander at first glance is a tenacious and energetic officer. He has done many good things. The man strives to work as well as possible. But the desire to look better than he is in fact, and to embellish the true state of affairs, negates many of his efforts as an organizer and leader. What can be said? The lesson of truth does not come easily to some.

"Restructuring at the regimental level is not a momentary campaign. For some leaders it is a difficult and painful process. You see, there are those who firmly 'mastered' a style of work that placed not the interests of the job, but the interests of the career at the center, in which true work at times was replaced by simulated active activity. It happened that some future officers while still in school were led to believe that initiative is punishable; that they will force you to fulfill it; and that one should tell his senior to his face not what one thinks, but what they want to hear from you.

"I would like to direct attention to this detail. Not one of the platoon commanders in conversation with the military journalists named the man who ordered them to work on the 'strip of land' behind the club. Although they knew, of course. You see, this is also a position. A false position, which also interferes with our efforts at restructuring.

"What conclusion can be drawn from this? It is necessary to form more actively in officers a correct understanding of the tasks of restructuring. This concerns ourselves and unit commanders. It is necessary to overcome in ourselves the old psychology. And party organizations must undertake for real the formation of new thinking. I am sure that in our day those officers who take the straight, honorable path will achieve many more successes. One cannot help noticing such people. Be honest and fair, work conscientiously, do not behave slyly, be able to listen to criticism of yourself, and be self-critical. All of this will be of benefit not only to yourself, but will also help solve the task of further improving combat readiness and strengthening discipline. For us military people this is most important.

"Of course, the problem of the position of the inspectors themselves also cannot be avoided. When dressing down and the desire to draw fatal conclusions from a trivial fact disappear from their style of work, and when goodwill and a desire to help are at the foundation of their activity, then no one will begin to 'scatter to the corners' away from them.

"I think that a frank discussion on this topic will force many officers to think about the need to eliminate completely from their style of work those negative techniques and methods that, unfortunately, still slow the process of restructuring."

9069

**Indifference Factor in Physical, Verbal Abuse**  
*18010110 Moscow AGITATOR ARMII I FLOTA in Russian No 20, Oct 87 (signed to press 9 Oct 87)*  
pp 18-20

[Article by Cpt 1st Rank I. Bocharov: "Such Is the Moral Level...: Reflections on Letters"]

[Text] Just as we had supposed, the publication of the journal *A v zhizni kak?* (No 15) evoked lively responses from readers. They write different things but overall they express a rather clear notion of the nature of the matter. They write sincerely and with emotion. It is clear from everything that the problem of interrelationships in the army and navy environment has many sharp facets. But so far the judgments of readers boil down to the assertions that there are or are not serious distortions of moral and legal norms in military collectives.

One can, of course, argue all he wants to about how widespread this abnormal phenomenon is in the armed forces. People can, by referring to specific experience, deny it outright. And they and adherents of completely opposing opinions will be right. For in most units and subdivisions, on ships, and not only those located in extreme conditions, the situation is indeed healthy, the service is organized in strict accordance with the requirements of the statutes, and the relationships among soldiers are based on mutual respect, high-mindedness and high demands.

But there is something else that is foreign to the spirit and letter of the moral laws of the socialist society and the reality of the army and navy: moral and physical insults, lack of culture, affronts to national feelings and traditions, and spiritual poverty. This is precisely what the letters of several readers indicate. Nevertheless, bald unsubstantiated assertions do not get to the very essence and therefore they are not only not very effective but also are to a considerable extent unfounded, since they lead to the dead end of fruitless and often demagogic gossip.

Everyone knows that one can successfully treat an illness only after making a correct diagnosis. Unstatutory relations are the serious ailment of some military collectives. One can delve deeply into them only with the active participation of the soldiers themselves. And this is what we are counting on in inviting readers to participate in a serious and topical discussion. Only the full interest of each person, whether he takes a pen in hand or takes

action locally, will establish the appropriate conditions for eliminating everything superficial and negative that discredits the name of the armed defender of our own Fatherland.

Judging by the mail, people do have such an interest but some still lack the necessary resolve and boldness in this matter. For example, one of the first responses to the mentioned publication was the letter signed "ordinary worker Yefim Oreshkin." It contains interesting observations and conclusions worthy of attention. But some things should be specified more precisely. The return address indicates only Gorkiy Oblast. As if he wants to say something pertinent but in such a way that no one can guess who said it. The same position is seen in the letter signed by the ordinary worker Fedorov from Murmansk Oblast and in the responses of other authors. But today why do we fear openness and frankness? Without these indispensable components, even the most sincere preoccupation with a problem will not become active, working and healing.

In our view, the indifference of the broad public toward any defects in our reality, including toward distortions in relations among servicemen, is one of the main reasons why they exist. The authors of the letters are right, of course, in that we cannot fail to consider the obvious deformation of the moral foundations of some young people. Something was distorted for some people, they even developed a skeptical attitude toward the defense of their socialist Fatherland or toward service in the ranks of the armed forces as the honorable and sacred duty of a citizen of the USSR.

Also telling, of course, are costs in the military and patriotic upbringing of young people, about which they spoke with alarm at the 20th Komsomol Congress, and the influence of the publications of several press organs undermining the authority of military service. Therefore, it is necessary in the military collectives not only to educate but also to reeducate, not only to convince but also to change the minds of some young people who brought with them far from the best attitudes and who were encumbered by distorted notions about the personal role of each person in the resolution of the impending tasks and about the moral appearance of the Soviet soldier.

I think that one cannot read without emotion the story in our journal No 19 about the mother who came to the unit to visit her son and found him in a hospital bed with a broken jaw. Her mental state is understandable. She saw and found out what no one would want to see and find out. But I was surprised by one other circumstance in this matter. The mother is prepared to forgive the one who offended her son in this way. Oh this parental compassion!

I recently had the occasion to see a crucified pigeon. It turned out that two schoolboys, both from families of servicemen, caught the bird, ran a long heavy thread

through its wing and released it. The ends of the thread got tangled in the tops of some trees. The pigeon perished. Thus, the mother of one of the "naughty boys" cried bitterly just so that they would not report this to the juvenile department of the police. Still another "playful" youth threw an empty bottle from the window of the ninth floor and it landed on the head of a disabled war veteran, who subsequently spent more than a month in the hospital.

A certain amount of time will pass and the boys with such "moral" baggage will put on a military uniform and will enter into service in the army or navy. It is possible that as they get older they will reinterpret a lot of things and will understand true human values. But they may not understand. They may still be involved with alcohol and other pernicious excesses. And who can say what acts they will be capable of committing and whether they will raise their hand against the weak.

Thus, those who under the vigilant eyes of their tender-hearted mamas and grandmothers had not even washed a handkerchief or taken a broom in their hands cross the threshold of the soldiers' barracks as a stern uncertainty. And there they literally have to do everything themselves. And will not some of these mama's boys try to find themselves a coerced substitute for such work?

I write all of this not to sympathize once again with the laborious lot of our educators. No. The army was, is and will remain a school for the physical and moral maturation of young people. It is only important in all the work to give as much consideration as possible to the processes taking place in the society and to react to them more pointedly. We recognize with bitter regret, however, that we ourselves are by no means doing everything here as it should be done. We have not yet implemented an entire complex of educational work, the main content of which is teaching soldiers high morality and inherent respect for the code of our common conscience and responsibility.

Many have not yet learned to see each soldier as a separate person with his own pluses and minuses. At times the visible monolithic nature of the service shields from the blunted gaze quite ambiguous steps and actions of a particular soldier or sailor, sergeant or warrant officer. Facts? Every unbiased reader will name a lot of them.

Resignation and indulgence are serious causes for the unstatutory attitudes. Do they not explain the behavior of all those present when the honor and dignity of a colleague are insulted? Here there are those who have been given authority and there are those who are counted among the activists by the will of their comrades. Precisely are counted among them. If they were activists in accordance with their duty and calling, they would not permit anything like this to happen.

Once from a third-floor window at a remote garrison, I noticed a group of soldiers. One of them, a big well-fed fellow, was energetically explaining something to another soldier noticeably smaller in size and weight. Either the latter did not understand science or he was disobedient and the heavy fist of the "teacher" reached for the chin of the "student." When I quickly came down and asked what happened, I heard a cacophony of voices:

"Nothing special. We are just talking."

The level of morality allowed them, including the "student," to transgress the truth. It has been shown by life itself that precisely the level of morality is literally in all cases of life the soil in which everything good and bad grows in human relations. It seems to me that today moral reference points must be the subject of in-depth studies, discussions and specific actions in educating dependable defenders of the motherland of October.

COPYRIGHT: "Agitator armii i flota", 1987

9746

**Editorial on Shortcomings of Political Training**  
18011234 Moscow KOMMUNIST  
VOORUZHENNYKH SIL in Russian  
No 22, Nov 87 pp 46-51

[Editorial: "Political Training—Innovative Nature"]

[Text] Today documents on the 70th anniversary of the Great October are the focus of attention of the Soviet people and the warriors of the army and navy. Commanders, political organizers, political workers of units and ships, and party and Komsomol activists are striving to use these materials to the greatest extent possible so that their ideas and conclusions and the historical-revolutionary problems can enrich the content of political training and all ideological work and raise the disposition of the personnel to achieve new successes in military labor and in the implementation of perestroika, which has become an integral part of the life of the Soviet Armed Forces. Innovation, creativity and initiative are being manifested more and more clearly every day in the action of military collectives.

As the results of the fulfillment of socialist obligations accepted in honor of the anniversary of October indicate, the past academic year was a year of a persistent rise in the level of military training and the field, air and naval training of the personnel of units and subdivisions. Everywhere there was an active campaign for the further strengthening of military discipline, the consolidation of military collectives and the confirmation of statutory order. Political training was improved. Some positive changes took place in political educational work and there was less formalism and more specificity. New and more effective forms of influencing soldiers ideologically are being introduced. The methods for carrying out political training are being improved. Its content has

become richer. Political organizers and party organizations strengthened their control over the quality of political training and began to provide more practical help to nonstaff propagandists. In the units where officers V. Pavlov and N. Ustinov are political workers, for example, the questions in raising the efficiency of political training are systematically examined at the meetings of party and Komsomol committees and bureaus and at party and Komsomol meetings.

In the units where Lt Col A. Glindukh and majors A. Grishin, Ye. Lebedev, M. Lobanov, N. Rogozinskiy and Sh. Solimgariyev are propagandists, a great deal of attention is being paid to the close connection between political studies and the life and combat training of soldiers. Here they regularly provide consultation to students on the works of Lenin and the most complex theoretical problems and show continuous concern about the provision of lectures and seminars with graphic manuals and the active utilization of the technical means of propaganda.

Such nonstaff propagandists as Cpt 3rd Rank V. Popov, Cpt A. Dragunov, Sr Lt S. Vasilenko, Sr Michman M. Tamoyev and many others carry out political studies at a high ideological-theoretical and methodological level. Their groups for political studies have been excellent for several consecutive years. And in the concluding studies, the students in the named groups showed in-depth political knowledge and good results in military training. There are many such examples in all districts, groups of forces, and in the fleets.

At the same time, the ideological-theoretical and methodological level of political training does not yet meet current requirements. The restructuring of the organization and content of training is still going slowly. The studies are often not made creative in nature. Discussions and interesting exchanges of opinion are still rare.

As practice shows, not enough attention is being paid to the methodological preparation of the leaders of the groups for political studies or to the improvement of the material base of education. Some commanders, political workers and party activists are not delving deeply into the content of the ideological level of political studies and are not very involved in increasing its effectiveness. Many propagandists of units are still not sufficiently actively fighting for the quality of studies and to improve their methods and are not working steadily with the leaders of the groups for political training. Among them are captains S. Osipov, I. Zayakin, N. Vlasov and others.

In the period of the preparation for the new academic year, each unit and each ship self-critically analyzed the results of political training in the past year and the reasons for negative occurrences, generalized and disseminated advanced experience, and studied in depth the requirements of the decree of the CPSU Central Committee "On the Restructuring of the System for the Political and Economic Training of Working People." It

is very important that in the course of all of this work much attention was paid to raising the influence of political training on the resolution of fundamental questions in combat training and the strengthening of discipline and order and to the development of new thinking among students.

In the new academic year, the political training of all categories of personnel will be carried out in accordance with the curricula confirmed by the Main Political Administration of the Soviet Army and Navy taking into account the changes and additions for 1988. In connection with the 70th anniversary of the Great October, the anniversary documents, and the necessity of a further strengthening of military and moral education, some changes are being made in the content of individual plans and in the order of the study of subjects. An important feature of the new academic year will be the preparation of the party and nation for the 19th All-Union Party Conference and the 70th anniversary of the Soviet Armed Forces. This will certainly have a favorable impact on the content of political and economic training in all its forms.

In the system of Marxist-Leninist training, it is necessary to strive for the formation among officers and generals of high political and moral standards and an in-depth understanding of the essence of the party course of acceleration and to develop the ability to link program goals closely with everyday organizational, administrative-managerial and educational work.

The lessons with officers, generals and admirals will be held in accordance with plans Nos 1 and 2 for the 1988 academic year. It is recommended that the first lesson of the new academic years (lecture) be held in the subject "Perestroika—a Continuation of the Work of the Great October" instead of subject No 1 of the first division of the first and second subject plans.

In the distribution of the instructional time allocated for Marxist-Leninist training, they are allowed to utilize up to 1.5 hours for the lecture and 3 hours for seminar work.

Through a reduction of the time for lectures and seminar lessons, the political administrations of the branches of the Armed Forces, districts, groups of forces, and fleets need to plan additional conferences, seminars and practical lessons in questions involving the party political performance of specific tasks in combat duty and the improvement of combat readiness.

It is necessary for the political organizers of the higher military educational institutions and research institutions of the USSR Ministry of Defense to link the content of theoretical and methodological seminars in the political training of the staff of professors and teachers, scientific associates and students as well as

philosophical and economic questions in the theory and policy of the CPSU closely with tasks in the improvement of the teaching and educational process and with the problems under study.

In the political training of ensigns, warrant officers and servicemen doing extra service, the main attention should be concentrated on the formation of a Marxist-Leninist world view and a conscientious attitude toward the performance of their service duty and social and political action. One should strive to arm this category of servicemen with the practices and skill needed in the political and military education of their subordinates. The lessons will be carried out in a 100-hour program 2 hours a week.

The first lesson of the new academic year is to be carried out on the subject "Dependably Stand Guard over the Creative Labor of the Soviet People" instead of subject No 1 of the introductory division.

It is recommended that Subject 2 of the division "V.I. Lenin and the CPSU on the Defense of the Socialist Fatherland" be formulated as "High Vigilance, Constant Combat Readiness."

It is advisable to use the reserve time for the study of the anniversary documents dedicated to the 70th anniversary of the Great October and the Armed Forces of the USSR, the 19th All-Union Party Conference, and other party and state documents.

It is planned to organize the political training of women in service in accordance with their service position and military title: in the groups for the Marxist-Leninist training of officers and the political training of ensigns, warrant officers and those in extended service. The political administrations are allowed to provide for supplementary subjects for this category of service personnel taking into account their role in the strengthening of the family and education of the children.

In the political training of soldiers, sailors, sergeants and warrant officers [starshiny], the primary attention will be paid to the formation of high ethical-political, moral and fighting qualities and to the imbuing of soldiers with the internal need to fulfill their military duty responsibly and conscientiously, to strive to achieve good results in combat training, and to fulfill the requirements of their oath and military statutes unfailingly.

The parallel study of ideological subjects and problems in military, moral and legal education will be continued in the new academic year. It is recommended that the academic year begin with the study of the subject "Dependably Stand Guard over the Creative Labor of the Soviet People," devoting 4 hours of instructional time to it and 3 hours where they have one 3-hour lesson a week. It is necessary to make the following changes in the

curriculum division "The World Today": combine subjects No 6 and No 8 under the common title "Imperialism—Source of Wars and the Danger of War." Eight hours are allocated to its study and 6 hours where there is one 3-hour lesson a week. Using reserve time, study the subject "70 Years Guarding the Achievements of Socialism."

Political organizers should make greater use of political lessons for the mobilization of personnel to celebrate the 70th anniversary of the Soviet Armed Forces and the 19th All-Union Party Conference in a worthy manner and to fulfill the demands of the USSR Minister of Defense and Main Political Administration of the Soviet Army and Navy in the training of the troops and naval forces in the new academic year, in improving the combat training of subdivisions, units and ships, and in strengthening military discipline.

In the organization of political training, it is essential to strive for a creative approach to the improvement of its content and methods and, in the course of the lessons, to use skill in combining narration, extended conversation and the independent work of students with Leninist readings, meetings with veterans of the party and USSR Armed Forces, participants in the Great Patriotic War, advanced workers in production, and winners of socialist competition, and the showing of chronological-documentary and popular scientific films on the program of political training and questions in military and moral education.

In the groups comprised of service personnel having a poor command of the Russian language, it is recommended, when necessary, that they assign two or more teachers' helpers from among the soldiers who have good skills in conversation and reading in the Russian language. The reading of the story-conversation is recommended as the principal method. The political organizers of the formations are allowed to carry out political lessons in the form of a political hour two or three times a week during combat duty, tactical and tactical-flight exercises, naval cruises, and during the fulfillment of other combat training tasks under field conditions. It is important to develop positive experience in the utilization of supporting compendiums.

It is essential for the political administrations of the branches of the armed forces, districts and groups of forces and fleets and political organizers of formations, central and main administrations, military educational institutes and research institutions to consider more fully the growing spiritual needs of military personnel and the new demands of practice.

Perestroika requires a bolder search for new approaches to the organization of training, the carrying out of experiments, and the study, generalization and introduction of advanced experience in the application of active forms of training. The political administrations of the branches of the armed forces, districts, groups of forces

and fleets and the political organizers of formations, central and main administrations, military educational institutes and research institutions are allowed, with the consent of the Main Political Administration of the Soviet Army and Navy, to make changes in the individual subjects of the curricula and subject plans for political training taking into account the specific nature of the activities of the troops and the level of training of personnel.

The commanders, political organizers, and party, trade-union and Komsomol organizers are to continue the consistent and systematic performance of the tasks flowing out of the decree of the CPSU Central Committee "On the Restructuring of the System for the Political and Economic Training of Working People" and to provide for the proper level of responsibility for the state and efficiency of the political and production-economic training of servicemen, workers and employees, especially in military construction units, military sovkhozes, and repair and other enterprises of the USSR Ministry of Defense. It is necessary to do a better job of combining the obligation with democratic principles in the choice of the forms of training. Communists and the nonparty aktiv can learn at the universities of Marxism-Leninism, the schools of the party and Komsomol aktiv, and at methodological and political seminars and schools and they can get involved in self-education under individual plans of study. It is recommended that members of the Komsomol and young people among workers and employees be trained in political schools and seminars and political discussion clubs.

It is expedient to organize the economic training of workers and employees in the schools for socialist management, production-economic seminars and universities of technical and economic knowledge. It is essential to develop different forms of mass production propaganda—public universities, schools of advanced experience, quality groups and circles, scientific-technical societies and clubs, public economic and design laboratories, and lecture centers.

The work in the planning and organization of production-economic training and in raising its quality and rate of success must be assigned to the appropriate administrations (sections, services) of the branches of the Armed Forces of the USSR, arms of service, and main and central administrations of the USSR Ministry of Defense. One must ensure the active participation of political organizers and party, trade-union and Komsomol organizations in it.

Political organizers must organize the political training of family members of service personnel not working in production or in military units in accordance with the current issues in the foreign and domestic policy of the CPSU. The lessons will be held once or twice a month.

It is necessary to improve the management of political training and economic education, to ensure continuous and effective control of their organization and quality, and to study and disseminate advanced experience at all times. The commanders and superiors of the political organizers of formations and individual units and the commanders and deputy commanders of regiments (ships) in the political unit bear personal responsibility for the organization and state of political and economic training.

A key problem in the restructuring of training is the qualitative selection and teaching of the leaders of the political training groups and of the teachers in the system of political and economic training, schools and seminars. It is necessary to ensure the high level of the assemblies and theoretical and methodological conferences carried out with them. One must designate the best-trained and most authoritative generals and officers and communists from among workers and employees to be the leaders of the groups for political and economic training. By way of exception, one can name the best-trained ensigns and warrant officers to be leaders of groups for political studies with those serving for a standard time. It is recommended that the officers who are political workers of subdivisions, units and ships personally carry out lessons in one of the groups for political training.

It is important to see to it that the group leaders have all the conditions for creative work and the successful performance of obligations and not to allow an overloading with social instructions. In the future as well, it is essential to strengthen the practice of the direct participation of party organizers and trade union and Komsomol committees in the selection and appointment of group leaders, their periodic certification in party, trade-union and Komsomol organizations, and the hearing of reports on the management of the political training of students.

Assemblies with leaders of groups for the Marxist-Leninist training of officers, generals and admirals and the political training of ensigns and warrant officers and political classes with soldiers, sailors, sergeants and starshiny will be carried out twice a year for 2 days. In addition, it will be necessary to organize instructional and methodological studies in each subject with the leaders of the groups for the Marxist-Leninist preparation and political training of ensigns and warrant officers in formations (garrisons), no fewer than two 4-hour seminars monthly with the leaders of the political studies groups, and one 4-hour seminar every 2 weeks with the leaders of seminars. It is recommended that 3-day assemblies be held before the start of the academic year with the teachers at the universities for Marxism-Leninism and the schools for the party and Komsomol aktiv as well as with the leaders of schools and seminars for the political and economic training of army and navy workers and employees and that one organize the work of the permanent seminars for propagandists of this category. It

is foreseen that the leaders of all forms of political training be given no fewer than 4 hours of duty time per week to prepare for the lessons.

Party organizations guided by the decisions of the 27th CPSU Congress and the subsequent decrees of the CPSU Central Committee are called upon to show concern at all times for an increase in the ideological and theoretical level, organization and effectiveness of the political and economic training of servicemen and army and navy workers and employees. In the future as well, the primary party organizations must confer with communists and listen to their reports on raising their ideological and political level. The members of the party committees and communist managers must provide a personal example in mastering the knowledge of party theory and policy.

To raise the quality and effectiveness of political and economic training, it is necessary to make active use of the possibilities of the mass media and propaganda—newspapers, journals, artistic literature and military memoirs, television, radio and motion pictures. It is necessary to see to it that the army and navy press are in fact a collective propagandist of the ideas of Marxism-Leninism, the decisions of the 27th CPSU Congress, subsequent Central Committee party plenums, and the documents of the 70th anniversary of the Great October and an organizer of the struggle for their fulfillment.

The editor's offices of military newspapers and journals are obligated to strive for a high ideological-theoretical and methodological level of the articles, materials and studies published to help the leaders and students in political training. They must regularly illuminate the fulfillment of the requirements of the CPSU Central Committee decree "On the Restructuring of the System for the Political and Economic Training of Working People" and the experience in the organization and carrying out of political training in the units and on ships. Houses of officers, clubs of military units, and libraries must do everything they can to increase their own contribution to the ideological-political, military, moral, legal and esthetic education of all categories of servicemen, workers and employees and the members of their families and constantly assist in their self-education and the arming of propagandists with advanced methods for work with people.

To raise the organization and quality of political training to the level of the demands of the party's Central Committee is a task of great importance for the commanders and political workers and party, trade-union and Komsomol organizations of the army and navy. It is necessary above all to achieve a drastic increase in the effectiveness of political and economic training and their organic daily ties with life and the tasks of troop and production practice. One must become more effective in explaining the decisions and documents of the party and transform political training into an active factor in the spiritual mobilization of personnel. It is important to strive to see that the political knowledge of warriors will

JPRS-UMA-88-004  
29 February 1988

8

## MILITARY-POLITICAL ISSUES

become their firm convictions, increase their public action, and encourage them to fulfill their patriotic and international duty honestly and conscientiously.

COPYRIGHT: "Kommunist Vooruzhennykh Sil",  
1987.

9746



**Col Gen Babyev on Afghan Veterans' Benefits**  
*18010042h Moscow KRSNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian*  
*28 Nov 87 p 6*

[Interview of Col Gen V. Babyev: "Benefits to Servicemen Fulfilling Their International Duty." Passages in boldface and italics as published]

[Text] The editors of KRSNAYA ZVEZDA receive many letters whose authors are interested in benefits for servicemen fulfilling their international duty. In this regard our correspondent requested that Col Gen V. Babyev, chief of the Central Financial Directorate, USSR Ministry of Defense, answer the readers' questions.

*As is known, for a number of servicemen military service is associated with fulfilling their international duty. Many readers are interested in whether any benefits are provided for these servicemen?*

The service of servicemen fulfilling their international duty frequently takes place under difficult conditions, in a number of instances associated with risk to life. For courage and heroism demonstrated in fulfilling their international duty, many of these soldiers receive state awards. Along with this, taking into account the particularities of their service, by resolutions of the USSR Government and orders of the USSR Ministry of Defense, a number of benefits and advantages have been established for them and their families. Appropriate benefits are granted to these servicemen, both during their service and after their discharge into the reserves or retirement.

*What specific advantages do servicemen who have fulfilled their international duty enjoy during their period of active military service?*

First it is necessary to note that the time servicemen spend fulfilling their international duty and participating in combat operations is counted toward years of service for pension purposes on advantageous terms — one month of service for three months pension credit.

Officers, warrant officers and extended service enlisted personnel are granted scheduled leaves of 45 days, not counting the time required to travel to and from their place of leave. Servicemen who have distinguished themselves in combat operations may be presented for the awarding of their next rank ahead of schedule.

Priority housing is provided for servicemen who have returned to the territory of their country, and those who have distinguished themselves in combat operations may be enrolled on a non-competitive basis for study at military educational institutions.

Servicemen who have been wounded, shell shocked or mutilated in combat operations, or while carrying out other military duties while fulfilling their international duty are paid one time allowances in the established

amount. When these servicemen receive serious wounds, shell shock or mutilations, after their recovery in hospitals they are sent to sanatoriums or rest houses for one month without charge for the accommodations. Moreover, service personnel who have been wounded, shell shocked or mutilated are given a 50 percent reduction in the cost of a railroad trip once per year (round trip), and in areas not having rail transport, they are granted water, air or inter-city automobile transportation.

*What benefits are granted to military personnel who have fulfilled their international duty after their discharge from active military service?*

Military personnel who have fulfilled their international duty, after they are discharged from active military service, are given the right to priority housing accommodations, and those who are considered Group 1 invalids as a result of wounds, shell shock, mutilation or illnesses obtained in combat operations or when fulfilling other military duties, are provided housing out of turn. With the appropriate medical statements, invalids from this group enjoy the right to receive prosthetic devices out of turn, and a Zaporozhets automobile with hand controls.

Military personnel who have fulfilled their international duty, after their discharge into the reserves or retirement, are granted the right to receive an interest-free loan for construction of individual residential housing, in an amount up to 3,000 rubles, to be paid off over a 10 year period beginning the fifth year after the completion of construction of the house. They are granted the right to enter higher and secondary specialized educational institutions on a non-competitive basis, to use their scheduled annual vacation at a time convenient to them, and to receive a supplemental vacation of up to two weeks per year, without reducing their pay. And they have priority rights to obtain accommodations in sanatoriums, dispensaries and rest houses at their place of work, as well as to be received into gardening groups (cooperatives).

Military personnel who have been wounded, shell shocked or mutilated while fulfilling their international duty, during their period in the reserves or retirement retain the right to receive a 50 percent reduction in the cost of a rail ticket once annually (round trip), and in areas without rail transport, a water, air or inter-city automobile transport ticket.

In accordance with a USSR Government resolution, local soviet organs must pay constant attention to the needs and requests of servicemen who have fulfilled their international duty and been discharged from active military service, and to the families of deceased servicemen.

*And what is provided for military personnel who have fulfilled their international duty and become invalids?*

Military personnel who have become invalids as a result of wounds, shell shock, mutilation or illnesses received while fulfilling their international duty are granted benefits established for invalids of the Patriotic War.

*Have any additional benefits been established for the families of military personnel killed while fulfilling their international duty?*

Yes, they have. The parents, wives and minor children of military personnel who were killed or died as a result of wounds, shell shock, mutilation or illnesses received in combat operations, or while carrying out other military obligations while fulfilling their international duty are paid one-time allowances in the established amount.

Advantageous terms for designation and payment of pensions on the occasion of the loss of the bread-winner have been provided for the families of military personnel who have died while fulfilling their international duty. In particular, non able-bodied parents and wives of these military personnel are given pensions for the loss of the bread-winner, regardless of whether they are in a dependent status. Wives receive pensions at age 50. Children of deceased military personnel who are attending school are paid pensions until they complete secondary or higher educational institutions, but not after they reach 23 years of age.

The families of deceased military personnel who require better living conditions are provided housing on a priority basis. Housing space occupied by the families of deceased servicemen who receive a pension for the loss of the bread-winner are paid at 50 percent of the normal rent, and excess housing space up to 15 square meters is paid at the normal rent. A 50 percent reduction in utilities payments is also given. Benefits for payment of housing space and utilities are granted to pensioned wives and parents of deceased military personnel, regardless of the type of pension they receive.

Tombstones are erected on the graves of military personnel and other citizens who were killed or died as a result of wounds, shell shock or mutilations received while fulfilling their international duty, at the expense of the state.

*Are any benefits provided for workers and employees fulfilling their international duty?*

These workers and employees, if they are wounded, shell shocked or mutilated, are paid the appropriate one-time allowance, and in the case of their death, a one-time allowance is paid to their family.

*And the final question: On the basis of what documents are the appropriate benefits granted to military personnel who have fulfilled the international duty and their families?*

The document that confirms the right to benefits established for military personnel who have fulfilled their international duty is the attestation on the right to benefits. For granting the benefit of paying for passage by rail or other types of transport to military personnel who were wounded, shell shocked or mutilated while fulfilling their international duty, along with the attestation on the right to benefits, coupons for acquiring transportation tickets at a 50 percent reduction are turned in.

The benefits established for war invalids are granted to military personnel who have become invalids as a result of wounds, shell shock, mutilations or illnesses received in combat operations or while fulfilling other military service duties, based on the invalid's attestation on his right to benefits and coupons for acquiring transportation tickets under advantageous terms, which are provided by the organs that assigned the pensions.

The established benefits are granted to the families of deceased servicemen on the basis of certificates issued by the organs that assigned the pensions.

9069

#### **Alternative Service for Religious Objectors Discussed, Rejected**

*180100421 Tallinn SOVETSKAYA ESTONIYA in  
Russian 22 Nov 87, p 3*

[Article by G. Gukasov: "A Victim of the Jehovah's Witnesses?"]

[Text] In the last few days a single heavy feeling has not left me. No matter what I do: walk along the street and admire the bright colors of autumn, watch television, talk with friends, play with my two-year old daughter and answer her innumerable questions, and suddenly, just like a pin prick of a sharp game I remember: 19 year old Viktor Bogdanovich Dubenskiy is deprived of all of this. He cannot, as he usually did, walk through the streets, in bloom with the last vivid colors of autumn, blending into the common stream of workers, and pass by the gate keeper at the gate keeper's office of the Yulemiste Affiliate of the Tallinn Bus Association who always smiled at him affably, open his locker with his own key and change into his light, modern worker's coveralls. He cannot examine his joiner's bench critically to see whether all the tools are in place, and open the hiding place where he put the spare parts that are in the shortest supply in the evening. An automotive joiner 3d grade cannot do any real work without real tools and a good supply of wires, cables, resistors, anodes, and many other things.

He could not work otherwise. And now he does not have that joyful feeling of the end of the work day, and the anticipation of a free evening. He will not walk to Filtri Street, to the room that he is familiar with down to the spots on the wallpaper, where his wife Viktoriya and

three-month old son Sergey always waited for him impatiently, especially now. Now he is denied this. And not for a day or two, but for 731 days, having begun his bitter count on 22 December. That is how long the people's court determined for him as punishment.

Our story has an ordinary beginning and an entirely natural end. The whole biography of Viktor Dubenskiy, as for any one his age, fits on a page of a school notebook. He was born in the village of Sokoluk, Kirgiz SSR, came to Estoniya in 1977 and lived in Koze, and completed eight grades of Vaydaskiy school. At 16 years of age he went to work, first as an assistant at the Yygeva Inter-Kolkhoz Construction Organization, then as an apprentice fitter at the Tallinn Bus Association. In its affiliate, Yulemiste, he rose quickly up the workers' ranks. In five months he was already a fitter 1st grade; after a year a 2d grade; and after another year a fitter 3d grade. About his social and production demeanor they don't say anything better than Ilmar Lang, the director of Yulemiste Affiliate said: "Reference. Viktor Dubenskiy arrived in January 1985 as an apprentice fitter in automotive repair and showed himself to be a responsive and disciplined worker. He showed interest in his selected specialty. His rate of work is very fast and the quality is good. He successfully combined work with study in secondary school. He is modest and self-controlled." I will say right away that every word here is true. Moreover, I heard many good words and high epithets from all those with whom I talked.

On 17 April of this year greetings from the Kharyuskiy Rayon military commissariat were in his mailbox, on the need for "Draftee V. Dubenskiy to go to pass the medical commission." He went. He appeared before the doctors. Height — 178 centimeters. Weight — 68 kilograms. In the draftee's card were written: surgeon — healthy; neuropathologist — healthy; therapist — healthy. The summary by the medical commission chairman: Fit. And suddenly this: "At the commission I stated," V. Dubenskiy will write later, "that I refused to serve in the army on the basis of my religious convictions, being a member of the Jehovah's Witnesses Community, which forbids taking up arms and learning to fight. At this time I do not change my convictions and also refuse army service, knowing that I will bear criminal punishment for this." The officers of the military commissariat immediately went to work with Viktor. They explained, questioned him, and tried to convince him. They brought up examples, citing history. Russian and world history. Civilian and religious. They recalled the Jesuits and the crusaders, sectarians of all shades and stripes.

"To the military commissariat from V. V. Kuzerinaya, teacher at Evening School No 8. I know Dubenskiy as a completely Soviet man, and a capable and serious graduate of the school where I work. His refusal to serve in the army was more likely dictated by a son's duty to his parents. He loves his parents very much and is afraid to bring them unpleasantness. When now the question has been raised about his own family and his responsibility

for his own child, perhaps his position will change. I am a member of the VLKSM and a non-believer. I ask you to give me some time, and hope that I will be able to convince him."

They heeded the request of his wife and gave him a six month deferment from callup. Then everything was repeated all over again. The officers of the military commissariat no longer referred to all kinds of historical precedents. They tried to find a way out of the situation, but no matter what they said, there sat before them a boy, and many of them had their own sons.

"Think," they said to Viktor, "two years in prison is a minimum. Exactly the same as in the army. And say that you serve in the mess hall, in today's peacetime army you won't have a rifle in your hands for your whole time of service."

"I cannot take an oath," asserted Dubenskiy stubbornly. "We must not make any oaths." It was an impasse. It means that he can give an oath to Jehovah, but not to his homeland! Religion, the officers marveled.

"First you go through the course for the young soldier," they had still not lost hope of tearing the lad away from his religious environment, "and there already you will decide everything for yourself. Such brave soldiers have already come from members of your sect."

"I will not become one."

V. Dubenskiy firmly held his ground: any punishment, only not the army. His responsibility to his just-created family and his growing son could not dispel his religious intoxication. His relatives, mother and father, and non-relatives, but fellow believers, his spiritual brothers and sisters, were in court. They were of different ages, but all seemed to have the same face: closed lips, eyes with the look of suffering, exactly like icons, heavy arms set on their knees. And their only parting words to their son and brother: Pray. And the only solace: We will pray for you! And when yet another of many brilliant references was read in court, this time from evening school, then public defender (!) B. Poopu spoke and asked in the name of the collective of the Yulemiste Affiliate that V. Dubenskiy be sent to serve his sentence to his home automotive garage, a kind of chain began to form. Outstanding working and school references, a public defender from his labor collective, the suffering faces of his brothers and sisters in Jehovah, his parents, who had condemned their son with a single word. And the atmosphere of the court itself, the dry words of the report, the complete lack of repentance on the part of the convicted person, to the contrary his resigned acceptance of his punishment as something irreversible, and the face of V. Dubenskiy, who received the crown of thorns as though from the hands of the creator of everything in existence, and prepared from this hour to bear it to the end. It was the solemn face of a man prepared to suffer for his faith, who had finally obtained that opportunity.

I thought, perhaps something is not right? Perhaps the law is too strict in its approach to a person in a religious fuddle? Perhaps, we could really leave his God with him, and create in our army some administrative teams where such young people could serve their term of service without weapons and without taking the oath. Yes, the Fundamental Law, the constitution of our country, in no way persecutes freedom of conscience and religion. All of these thoughts spun round in the very air of the discussion with many people of the tragic fate of Viktor Dubenskiy.

"You did not note one interesting detail," said M. I. Dimov, a worker in the republic prosecutor's office, a rifle platoon commander in the war, who many years later was chairman of the military tribunal. "It has become for us some sort of a norm of life to grant first to one, and then to another group of the population, certain benefits, advantages and privileges. Both in trivial, and non-trivial matters. The benefit of priority in stores and everyday service enterprises, for housing, for tickets on airplanes and trains, and many other things. Some are open, and others are through concealed channels. Imagine for a minute that we also create benefits for callup into the army based on religious convictions. I am sure that tomorrow there will appear another dozen fully justified desires of certain groups and categories of the population, who would not have any objection to being freed from callup or to serving where it is a bit easier. No, for us, for males, this is not simply an obligation, but a sacred duty, and in its irreproachable fulfillment is the highest justice."

The representative of the soviet for religious affairs in the ESSR gave me a little information.

"We have no limitations on freedom of conscience and religion," stated Leopold Piyp. "At the time of registration of any religious community they only sign a commitment to observe all the laws of the Soviet state, which is entirely natural in any country. Jehovah's Witnesses here are not registered, and we know well the reason for their illegal existence. Their activity is inspired by a foreign center, and in many ways is not in conformity with Soviet laws.

Jehovah did not prohibit V. Dubenskiy from studying in Soviet school and answering his lessons in history and literature. He did not forbid Dubenskiy from telling about the feats of the heroes of the Civil and Patriotic wars and receiving an "A" for his excellent knowledge of the material. But, back in Sokaluk it prohibited him from wearing the Pioneer tie. God allowed Viktor to engage in automotive repair, allowed him to fall in love with his wife and to produce a son, but he forbids him from defending his work and his love! Is this not the epitome of lying and hypocrisy! I understand that the behavior of the military commissariat workers, the public defenders, the schools, and many of my co-discussants is based on compassion. Just a few years ago a man who refused to serve in the army would have been

sentenced not only by a court, but the military commissariat would deal with him no less harshly. And his colleagues at work "would not err," and would send to the court a true public prosecutor, and not a "defender." I understand that at this time a tempestuous reassessment of values is going on in society, and that that which yesterday seemed unshakable, today already raises doubts, and tomorrow will come crashing down from its granite pedestal. But there are things about which they do not joke. And first among these is defense of the socialist fatherland.

If it were otherwise, if it were with benefits, and according to convictions, think what would happen to us, to us all. And not only in the terrible hour of testing. There is something here that our readers would no doubt agree with me on. In the dock along with Viktor Dubenskiy were clearly not enough of those who fixed this criminal thought in his head. There were not enough parents, and his brothers and sisters in the Jehovah's Witnesses sect. And in fairness all the demands should start with them.

9069

**Obituary: Gen Army V. A. Belikov**

*18010042a Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
15 Nov 87 p 3*

[Unsigned Article: "General of the Army Belikov, Valeriy Aleksandrovich." Passage in boldface as published ]

[Text] The USSR Armed Forces have suffered a serious loss. On 12 November 1987, Army Gen Belikov, Valeriy Aleksandrovich, commander-in-chief, Group of Soviet Forces Germany, CPSU Central Committee candidate member and USSR Supreme Soviet deputy, died suddenly. He devoted his entire conscious life to selfless service of the socialist homeland and the Communist Party. He became a party member in 1949.

V. A. Belikov was born in 1925 in Morozovske, Rostov Oblast. After completing secondary school, in July 1942 he was called up into the ranks of the Soviet Army. He participated actively in the Great Patriotic War.

After the war he completed the Military Academy of Armored Forces, and then the Military Academy of the Armed Forces General Staff. He subsequently occupied a number of command positions. He commanded a regiment, a large unit and a formation. He was 1st deputy commander of a military district, and commander of the North Caucasus and Carpathian military districts. Since 1986 he was commander-in-chief of Group of Soviet Forces Germany.

V. A. Belikov was distinguished by his thorough knowledge of the theory and practice of troop training and education, his closeness to people and his high sense of responsibility for the work entrusted to him. He worked

a great deal to improve the military and political training of the personnel, and displayed initiative, firmness and persistence in achieving his assigned goal.

V. A. Belikov combined the fulfillment of his official duties with active participation in social and political life. He was elected a delegate to the 26th and 27th CPSU congresses, and a deputy of the RSFSR Supreme Soviet and the USSR Supreme Soviet.

The Communist Party and Soviet Government greatly appreciated the services of V. A. Belikov to the homeland. He was awarded two Orders of Lenin, the Order of the October Revolution, the Order of the Patriotic War First Degree, the order "For Service to the Homeland in the USSR Armed Forces" Third Degree, and many medals.

The vivid memory of Valeriy Aleksandrovich Belikov, loyal son of the Communist Party and the Soviet people, will be forever preserved in our hearts.

M. S. Gorbachev, V. I. Vorotnikov, A. A. Gromyko, L. N. Zaykov, Ye. K. Ligachev, V. P. Nikonov, N. I. Ryzhkov, N. N. Slyunkov, M. S. Solomentsev, V. M. Chebrikov, E. A. Shevardnadze, V. V. Shcherbitskiy, A. N. Yakovlev, P. N. Demichev, V. I. Dolgikh, Yu. F. Solov'yev, N. V. Talyzin, D. T. Yazov, A. P. Biryukova, A. F. Dobrynin, A. I. Lukyanov, V. A. Medvedev, G. P. Razumovskiy, I. V. Kapitonov, S. F. Akhromeyev, V. G. Kulikov, P. G. Lushev, A. D. Lizichev, N. I. Savinkin, Yu. P. Maksimov, Ye. F. Ivanovskiy, I. M. Tret'yak, A. N. Yefimov, V. N. Chernavin, M. I. Sorokin, S. K. Kurkotkin, V. M. Shabanov, N. F. Shestopalov, V. L. Govorov, D. S. Sukhorukov, A. I. Sorokin, V. S. Nechayev, D. A. Volkogonov, N. V. Ogarkov, A. S. Zheltov, B. P. Utkin, M. N. Tereshchenko, N. A. Moiseyev, I. V. Fuzhenko, A. K. Fedorov, V. V. Skokov, Ye. N. Makhov, L. S. Shustko, G. M. Donskoy.

9069

#### Obituary: Lt Gen M. G. Fomichev

18010042b Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
21 Nov 87 p 6

[Article: "M. G. Fomichev." Passage in boldface as published]

[Text] Retired Lt Gen Fomichev, Mikhail Georgiyevich, twice Hero of the Soviet Union, has died following a serious illness.

All of his conscious life M. G. Fomichev devoted to selfless service of the socialist homeland, the Soviet people, and the cause of the Communist Party, in the ranks of which he entered in 1939.

M. G. Fomichev was born on 8 October 1911 in the village of Sloboda, Belevskiy Rayon, Tula Oblast, into the family of a poor peasant. Having completed the Orel

Armored School, the RKKA [Workers' and Peasants' Red Army] Motorization and Mechanization Academy, and the Military Academy of the USSR Armed Forces General Staff imeni K. Ye. Voroshilov, he devoted 40 years of his life to the cause of defending our homeland, and went from cadet to lieutenant general. He participated in the Great Patriotic War from 1941 through 1945. He served in responsible positions in troop units and in the main inspectorate, USSR Ministry of Defense.

In all areas of service entrusted to him, M. G. Fomichev displayed exceptional diligence and energy, and high competence and principles in accomplishing the assigned tasks.

The Communist Party and Soviet Government greatly appreciated the services of M. G. Fomichev. He was awarded two Gold Star medals, the Order of Lenin, two Orders of the Red Banner, the Order of Suvorov Second Degree, Order of Kutuzov Second Degree, Order of the Patriotic War First Degree, three Orders of the Red Star, and many medals. The bright memory of Mikhail Georgiyevich Fomichev, loyal son of the Communist Party and Soviet people, will remain forever in our hearts.

D. T. Yazov, S. F. Akhromeyev, V. G. Kulikov, P. G. Lushev, A. D. Lizichev, Ye. F. Ivanovskiy, M. I. Sorokin, D. S. Sukhorukov, O. F. Kulishev, S. A. Stychinskiy, M. M. Sotskov, S. I. Klyapin, Ye. V. Kalashnikov, I. Ye. Buravkov, V. K. Korobov.

9069

#### Obituary: Col General G.P. Romanov

[Editorial Report] Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian of 9 January 1988 publishes on page 6 an unattributed 300-word obituary of "G.P. Romanov".

Colonel General (ret) Georgiy Pavlovich Romanov died after a brief illness. He was born on 28 March 1904 in Gorkiy Oblast. He entered the armed forces in 1926, served in WWII, and subsequently held various command and political positions, attended the Voroshilov General Staff Academy in 1952, was First Deputy Commander of the Moscow MD from 1962-1965, and then served on the staff of the CINC of the Warsaw Pact.

The obituary is signed, in order, by the following:

D.T. Yazov, S.F. Akhromeyev, V.G. Kulikov, P.G. Lushev, A.D. Lizichev, Yu.P. Maksimov, Ye.F. Ivanovskiy, I.M. Tret'yak, A.N. Yefomiv, V.N. Chernavin, M.I. Sorokin, S.K. Kurkotkin, V.M. Shabanov, N.F. Shestopalov, V.L. Govorov, D.S. Sukhorukov, M.D. Popkov, D.A. Grinkevich, V.M. Arkhipov, V.F. Yermakov, A.I. Makunin, Yu. M. Pavlov, I.N. Rodionov, F.M. Kuz'min, V.I. Fursin, A.S. Denisov.

UD/335

### Hazing of Draftees Calls for Glasnost

18010042k Moscow KOMSOMOLSKAYA PRAVDA in Russian 25 Nov 87 p 1

[Article by D. Muratov: "I Would be Glad to Serve...."  
Passages in italics as published]

[Text] Remember? The callup center. The smell of the station and the disinfectant. Then the troop train. "To the cars!" And the departing draftees do not wave their caps, first, because it is prohibited, and second, because somehow it is awkward to remove it from a shaved head. And in the evening talks with the sergeant on the unused platform about how it would be "there."

"Do they give leave?"

"If you are lucky."

"Bunk beds?"

"Single."

"What about the food?"

"The usual."

And in the end, the main question.

"And your 'old men'... are they ok?"

*For a long time we kept quiet about this "military secret" that everyone knew about. We were quiet, thinking that we had to be for the benefit of the cause, for the defense of the country. But, in response to a small letter by a fellow who wrote against the humiliating procedures in his unit (see KOMSOMOLSKAYA PRAVDA, 21 August 1987), the newspaper received letters. People were afraid that Viktor would not be believed, and that his opinion would be considered "personal," and they tried to convince us that he had written the truth. "I also encountered this..." "and I had..." "yes, this happens..."*

Yes, it does. This deviation does exist; in common parlance it is called "dedovshchina" [literally purge or rampage of the "old men;" refers to hazing of new draftees by soldiers in the fourth six-months of service]. There are "cherpaki" ["buckets"], "dukhi" ["spirits"], and "stariki" ["old men"] and there are conflicts among them, officially called non-regulation relationships.

"I just arrived, and they forced me to wash their under-collars and shine their boots and badges."

"They got my comrade up at night and forced him to tell stories to the 'old men' until morning..."

Humiliation.

We are talking about a contemporary phenomenon. And it survives not only in the army. In a technical school dormitory, some office or, say, a corrective labor colony, privileges and local "castes" exist. Of course, in each case the privileges differ — everyday services in one case, bureaucratic in another, criminal in a third. But the important thing is not the differences in their nature, but the similarity of their roots. They are formed in an identical way, through infringing upon someone's rights. Understandably, the "caste" itself will not give up, and will defend its privileges and zones of influence zealously and fiercely, defending for itself the opportunity to live better than others. The openness of the army "dedovshchina," which is under the protection of the traffic control points, makes it possible to look at the phenomenon in an uncamouflaged form. Yes, I understand that the fall callup is going on at this time. I know that, perhaps, this discussion is not timely. But I remember too well the bread-cutter (there is such a job in the soldiers' mess hall) from my own unit who threw loaves of bread into the face of an inexperienced lad, and the mothers' letters on the editors' desk demanding: Do not stop what you have begun, so that our children can serve calmly. So, we will continue. And as our first order of business let us explain out of what kind of dough these very "old men" come, and what they think about themselves.

**Guardhouse.** The yard is 10 by 10 meters; enclosed by a concrete fence. In a small annex of the guards facility are two rooms, for privates and sergeants. In the corridor are trestle-cots like those at the beach, which someone named "helicopters." It is retreat. The "helicopters" are scattered about the floor. The soldiers fall on them without undressing. They cover themselves with their greatcoats. Only at role call does it become clear who ended up here and for what.

"I was arrested by the unit commander for systematic disruption of the daily routine."

"I for deviation from my duties while on mess detail."

It seemed that these were not the soldiers that the editors had sent me here to "sit" with. They are disciplinary infractions. But the secret is in the wording. Later in short conversations (What time was there for long ones? We are working, "concrete - border - asphalt."), a thing or two became clear.

The military construction worker, who had served 18 months (an "old man," that is), "disrupted the daily routine" since he knew that a young fellow in his first period of service would not dare to disobey him and would carry bricks for him.

Another, who had served a year (a "cherpak"), was smoking at the "discotheque." The sink in the soldiers' mess hall is jokingly called a discotheque, and it is actually similar: You have to wash hundreds of "records" (plates). This is hard work. And he gave his part to a new soldier.

Now those who ended up in the guardhouse look despondent. In previously unsettled circumstances their arrogance flew away in an instant, their eyes jump about and they are ready to go crazy at the slightest thing. They are now just as confused as those whom they tried to humiliate. I repeat, just as confused. There is nothing special about them. And a year or a year and a half ago their parents prayed that their son would not meet up with riff-raff along the way. Then their parents could not even think that the mothers of the new conscripts would fear for their children.

*And they themselves repeat the well-known refrain: "We did it, now let the others..." "Yes, we maintain order in the army..."*

Well, despite their denseness, these arguments should be examined more closely.

It is true that the senior soldiers are the bulwark of the commanders. We note, a reliable and necessary bulwark. The senior soldiers (this is also true) maintain order, discipline and military class. But we are talking about the methods by which this is sometimes achieved. And if, for some careerist officer, any means of "hitting the target" are good, the "dedovshchina" becomes his ally. It is, if you wish, advantageous to him.

"Just so there is order in the company; the rest does not concern me." What does not concern him? It "does not concern" him who will stand duty details, scrub floors, clean weapons and clear snow from the assigned territory, etc. And invisible redistribution of duties occurs. The senior soldiers make their albums about their service and watch television, and the "junior" soldiers carry out the work for them. But, this coexistence cannot be peaceful. You see, it is necessary to intimidate, apply pressure and suppress. Non-regulation means of influence do their deeds. Fear of them engenders servility, and a readiness not to serve, but to be a servant — acquire the knack of a lackey, just don't get on the wrong side of the old timers. And a question arises: Strictly speaking, why is order "at any price" advantageous to the commander? In some subunits, and this is no secret, until now people were prepared to assess the state of the military collective solely by outward signs. By the way, this is also the source of dozens of anecdotes that are not complimentary to the army about fur trees dug up for the time of a commission visit, spray-painted grass, etc. Pretense is portrayed as the end result, and dictates the unscrupulousness of the means. And, if the inspectors did not take merely uniform haircuts to be collectivism and military comradeship, possibly one of the reasons for the "dedovshchina" would disappear of its own accord.

Now let us discuss one more stereotype. "We had our turn, now let the others..." Here is what is interesting about this: Why do the new soldiers themselves share in it and why are they not surprised? Why are they so

willing to subordinate themselves and accept the rules of the game that are foisted on them? Could it be simply that they don't know any other rules?

*And here we will talk about... glasnost. Knowledge about the army of our draftees begins with the common expression: "There they will make a man out of you," and ends, as is correctly noted in many letters, with the transmission "I serve the Soviet Union," most often avoiding the dark sides of army life. Stories from former servicemen fill the gap. Some have said precisely: "Get ready for the first six months. They will drive you. Be patient, later you will get your turn."*

Submission to this information, and the intention to structure the model of one's behavior in accordance with it, is one more of the reasons for the "dedovshchina."

Glasnost can also root it out, through an open, non-bureaucratic discussion of the problems of military collectives. It will not undermine combat readiness. And there will be confidence that no one will show up and be able to get even on the sly. It is high time to have a discussion about democratization of some aspects of army life. Since the caste system, window-dressing and resignation will not be trampled down and extinguished in any other way.

Here is a fact that seemingly is not related to our topic.

*Not so long ago in "N" unit Maj Yu. Bochkarev, deputy for political affairs, ordered the komsomol members to give a recommendation for the admittance of serviceman Nadzhafarov as a party candidate member, without having held any komsomol meeting at all! He himself composed the extract from the minutes. And he had it rewritten completely. And what happened? He ordered it and it was rewritten. High-handedness at the "high" level results inevitably in imitation at the "low level." Such ordering about of the komsomol meeting and the komsomol organization makes it absolutely helpless and incapable of defending its interests. We are speaking about the process of democratization, which is gathering strength, and about competitiveness in promotion to komsomol work, and the komsomol committee secretaries of major subunits in general are essentially not elected! That is, the ritual of elections itself exists. But there are no choices. Since an officer or warrant officer can occupy the position of komsomol committee secretary.*

Needless to say, it is silly to dispute the principle of one-man command in the army. But, is it correct to ignore democratic norms? Without the process of democratization, and outside of glasnost, the disciplinary measures undertaken by commanders and political officers will not work. The fear will not disappear, but will be cultivated in other, more refined forms.

Yes, all of this is true. And here is the snag. Neither democracy, nor glasnost will be introduced immediately, by fiat, and the will not be checked by an inspection

parade. Time is needed for this, time which does not exist. Because the fall callup is already on the way and it recalls these hurried conductors and wonders how it will be met at the KPP [control and check point]. How will it be met?

"We are serving in the Ukraine. In our company are 16 men from the same callup group. And we give you our word that we will not for any reason taunt the young fellows who will soon arrive in the company. We will see that no harm comes to them. They will feel like people."

That is the decision. The most normal decision. To break off the nonsense and derision on one's self. Everything is simple. "He did not pick up the tune in time?" Hold on. Look. On the photograph in the new service records these lads have a confident appearance. They, with their competent looks, are needed by us all.

9069

#### **Attention Focused on Living Conditions, Social Issues**

#### **Housing, Living Problems of Officers, Families Away from Home Port**

*18010105 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
14 Nov 87 p 2*

[Article: "Problems of 'Strange' Garrisons." Passages in boldface and italics as published]

[Text] *I read the article by Capt 2d Rank S. Turchenko, "A Strange Garrison....," published on 30 August of this year. Finally the paper has touched upon a topic that has long troubled shipboard personnel. Our crew has been fulfilling tasks of factory repair for the second time in my service on the submarine. And again the problems about which the KRASNAYA ZVEZDA correspondent writes arise. Our officers and warrant officers are also torn away from their families. But the impression is that no one is responsible for us. And so divorces take place and we are faced with instances of drunkenness.*

KRASNAYA ZVEZDA should find out why this takes place and continue the discussion about 'strange' garrisons." Capt 3d Rank V. Konoplev, Northern Fleet

Numerous such requests resulting from our article ended up in the editors' mail. What happened in the "strange" garrison? Let us recall briefly the content of the article. For 4 years already the submarine commanded by Capt 2d Rank N. Danilov has not been in its own garrison. All of this time the officers and warrant officers have virtually been deprived of the opportunity to live here with their families, although the submarine has hardly ever gone to sea. The situation had its effect on the atmosphere in the collective, on people's frames of mind, and on the activeness with which they performed their duties. And the fact that this is a problem of more than one ship and garrison is indicated by the letters from the readers.

#### **Outside of the Boundaries of Attention**

#### **Situations Described by Our Readers.**

Capt 3d Rank V. Rybkin, ship commander: "I am forced to refer to you for assistance, since up to this time a number of questions have not been resolved in the crew, and they demand immediate intervention. The difficulty is that this is already the fourth year that the crew has been outside of its place of permanent stationing, apart from the fleet. All cadre problems have to be solved through lengthy correspondence with our command. I will cite specific examples. In March I sent the requests of warrant officers N. Volkov and I. Yakovlev to extend their terms of service to the higher commander. So far no answer has been received.

In July Lt Ye. Noskov arrived here. For 3 months he has not received his pay. There is no extract from the order of the fleet commander about his assignment, and no personnel records on the officer. The question arises: Have they forgotten about our existence during the time our ship has been located in other fleets?"

**After a few days a collective letter arrived from the wives of the officers of this crew. Here are the concerns that confronted them:** "When in January 1984 the ship on which our husbands serve arrived in the Baltic (in the very same city that the article "'Strange' Garrison..." concerned) we flew there. We asked the command about giving temporary residential housing to the families, but there were no places in the dormitory and many applications were required for authorization. Out of all those who arrived no one was able to find work or to put their children in a kindergarten. The problems with living quarters built up, and none of the garrison leaders even tried to help us. Four families disintegrated precisely due to the disordered state of living conditions in the crew.

Now the ship (again temporarily) is in another port. Documents were not issued to family members to travel there. They did not even explain, but merely said that it was not allowed, and that was the entire answer.

But we followed our husbands just the same. We thought that if we were near they would feel calmer. But it turned out to be merely a burden for them. Here no one intends to provide living quarters for the crew, since we are part of another fleet..."

**Capt 3d Rank O. Ivanov and other officers from "N" ship:** "Our ship is under repair in a 'strange' port. From here to our home base is a 4 hour trip by sea. Why not send officers and warrant officers to visit their families? Apparently, it is simply that no one wants to do this. We never received any answers to all the appeals made to the numerous supervisors that we have had. We spoke both with Rear Adm N. Putintsev and with the VMF [Navy] political directorate representative."



**Is There a Solution? Suggestions, Opinions and Official Answers.**

Capt 1st Rank V. Viktorov, chief of the cadres directorate, Pacific Fleet, whose letter the editors received in answer to another of our articles, "Shore Trials" (KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 15 September 1987), ends in this way: "Our fleet would be very grateful to KRASNAYA ZVEZDA if it would bring to light all aspects of the shore trials of crews, especially the biggest sore point, providing the families of officers and warrant officers with temporary housing."

**Capt Lt, Ret, S. Afanasyev (Leningrad):** "These problems are entirely solvable. I believe that what is needed most is boldness and persistence. I myself am a former submariner. Forty years ago I served in the Pacific Ocean in a brigade that was stationed at one of the least accessible bays. The families lived on a parent ship; the conditions were far from ideal. There was no medical aid station or store. The neighboring brigade was in the same situation. So the officers had plenty of family problems. Then the wives got together and went to see the chief of the political department. He tried to joke, saying that the wives shouldn't have married sailors, then there would be no problems. But it was no laughing matter. Then we submarine deputy commanders for political affairs sent a telegram to Moscow, and set forth in it the matters that were troubling us.

What happened then? After two or three months several ships with construction materials and dismantled panel board houses, as well as two construction battalions, arrived in our corner of the taiga. In literally six months the families of the officers left the parent ship for shore. And the chief of the political department was discharged into the reserves."

**Col (Ret) N. Terentyev (Moscow):** "Is there a way out of this situation? As a construction engineer and an economist (I served in military construction units and am now working in a planning organization) I make bold to say 'Yes.' It is true that everything is yet in the future. There are hints of this in the article itself, where, besides bringing out the facts of the heartless attitude taken toward the submariners, the commentary of Col M. Startsev, department chief in the VMF Main Engineering Directorate, is brought up."

**From the official answer of Capt 1st Rank A. Speshilov, garrison chief, and Capt 2d Rank S. Grigoryev, chief of the political department:** "The problems raised in the article are timely, correct and require solutions. The garrison has had great difficulties for a long period of time in providing quarters for the families of officers and warrant officers. Until 1982 the garrison had one family dormitory of 194 rooms on Flotskiy Street, House 10. Rooms were granted and are now being granted upon presentation of a certificate that quarters at the prior place of service were surrendered, in accordance with the order of the VMF commander-in-chief.

In connection with the beginning of the repairs of the dormitory on Flotskiy Street, the quartering of the families of officers and warrant officers of newly arrived crews was halted and it was decided to reconstruct the barracks on Yulskiy Street, House 3, as a bunk and closet type dormitory of 92 places for single officers and warrant officers. Since it went into operation in May 1986 it was decided to give 75 percent of the rooms here to families.

To completely support all the families of officers and warrant officers of ships undergoing repair with living quarters it is necessary to use all of the residential dormitories in the garrison, which does not seem possible.

In 1988 plans are to build 2 houses of 84 apartments, and in 1989 a house of 113 apartments. Construction of a 140 place kindergarten during 1990-1995 is anticipated. This will make it possible to improve significantly the living conditions of officers, warrant officers and their family members."

**From the official response of Col A. Astapenko, deputy commander of the Leningrad Naval Base for Construction and Quartering:** "The main document by which the garrison command that was the subject of the article is guided on questions of the replacement of temporarily assigned servicemen is the 'Instructions on the Procedure for the Placement of Temporarily Assigned Officers and Extended Service Personnel...', published by the VMF commander-in-chief. This document determined that "officers who have not given up their residences in their former place of service are not provided rooms in dormitories. Space in room-type dormitories is given to temporary duty officers and warrant officers temporarily, for the time they will be present in the large units (units)... with a temporary authorization, without the right to the residential space they occupy. Residential space in room-type dormitories is to be released by military personnel and their family members, without the granting of other residential space... two months from the day their ship arrives at its permanent station. Officers and extended service personnel who have given up living space in room-type dormitories are provided apartments upon their arrival at their permanent station in the order of priority established in the fleet.

"This order causes constant dissatisfaction on the part of the servicemen.

"Taking into account the limited amount of capital investments allocated for the construction of dormitories, in 1984 the Leningrad Naval Base command approved the decision on the comprehensive repair in turn of residential housing.

"It is not considered possible to allocate capital investments during the 12th Five-Year Plan to build room-type dormitories in the garrison for temporary duty servicemen.

"In fulfillment of the instruction of the Leningrad Naval Base commander, at present work is being carried out to select a building from the existing fund, which can be remodeled as a room-type dormitory.

"The Leningrad Naval Base construction department was instructed to reexamine in its draft capital construction itemized list for the 13th Five-Year Plan capital investments for the construction of a 100-150 place dormitory in the garrison for temporary duty military personnel."

#### Editor's Comments:

The nature of naval service is such that ship crews often must be located far from their permanent bases. This takes place during voyages, repairs, and simply as a result of situations caused by military need. The fact that in "strange" garrisons the social sphere turns out to be almost closed for sailors and their family members is an old, and still unsolved problem. Responses to the article, "'Strange' Garrison..." indicate this clearly. Now, when specific forms of work to raise the authority of shipboard personnel are being found, it is extremely important to understand fully who is at fault for all the troubles with the housing and accommodation of officers, warrant officers, and their family members.

The editors hope to receive an answer as to why the family members and servicemen of the crew where Capt 3d Rank V. Rybkin is commander have ended up in an absolutely distressing situation. We would like to finally receive an exhaustive answer from the officials and officers on the ship where Capt 3d Rank O. Ivanov is serving. The brakes must not be applied even to such "small" statements of sailors, for the situation in which they found themselves is very typical. Perhaps the authors of the letter erred in something, but can their opinion be disregarded?

The development of the social sphere for shipboard officers and warrant officers located for a protracted period of time far from their home base is directly associated with the construction of family dormitories. Here a true leap forward must be made. After all, there will be no "beautiful" tomorrow, if today we sit with our arms folded. Extracts from the letter by Capt 1st Rank A. Speshilov and Capt 2d Rank S. Grigoryev have been cited. Simple calculations show that the garrison command and even the Leningrad Naval Base cannot deal with the difficulties independently. Here is what Col M. Startsev, department chief, VMF Main Engineering Directorate, proposes in his comments on the article "'Strange' Garrison...": "In this and similar situations this problem can be solved if fleets will transfer proportionate funds with a limit on contract work for the construction of such dormitories."

Recently the VMF commander-in-chief confirmed a directive schedule of construction of residential housing and dormitories to satisfy residential needs of officers and warrant officers assigned to ships under repair. The schedule provides for introducing these facilities mainly in 1989-1992.

By all appearances the procedure for granting living space in family dormitories to temporary duty officers and warrant officers, approved approximately 20 years ago, is out of date. It is no accident that Col A. Astapenko notes in his answer that this procedure causes constant dissatisfaction on the part of military personnel. All of this makes it necessary to look again carefully at the situation.

An officer receives his own apartment often after several years of knocking about from unit to unit, and his ship goes for repairs for two or three years. In order to claim a room in a dormitory it is necessary to give up his own living area to the billeting organs and obtain a certificate. Naturally, upon his return to his home garrison the billeting question arises again, and at times drags out for several years.

When this material was already prepared for the press a letter from Col Ye. Karabanov of the VMF Main Engineering Directorate reached the editors. It reports that a draft order of the VMF commander-in-chief has been prepared to eliminate formalism in the occupying of dormitories. According to this a room-type dormitory will be occupied without presenting certificates that the residential space at the main place of service has been given up. This, naturally, will make it possible to react more flexibly and thoughtfully to the needs of shipboard personnel.

The social sphere of "strange" garrisons is one of the difficult sectors in solving questions of raising the prestige of shipboard service. Resolute efforts are necessary to obtain its extensive development.

**Outstanding Example of Restructuring in Action**  
*18010105 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian*  
*14 Nov 87 p 3*

[Article by Col V. Zhitarenko: "The Deeds and Projects of Gen Zubarev"]

[Text] Soon an anonymous complaint against him came.

Maj Gen V. Zubarev, the commander of a maintenance enterprise, was accused of engaging in construction, but not of production capacities, but sheds, garages and bath-houses. In connection with this the unit officers, and the workers and employees had to work even on their days off. There are even times when people are taken away from fulfilling their direct duties for these purposes.

A check of the complaint confirmed almost everything. But, instead of condemnation of his actions, Vladislav Vasilyevich earned the praise of the senior commanders. And justifiably so.

What did Maj Gen Zubarev see in the unit when he took command?

The working conditions, and especially the living conditions of the officers, soldiers, workers and employees were very far from normal. This had a negative effect on the level of organization, discipline and labor productivity.

In the unit there are, say, approximately 200 families without housing. In 1980 construction of a 120 apartment residential building was begun, but the rate of construction was truly at a snail's pace. The supply of the military settlement with basic consumer goods gave rise to constant unfavorable criticism. The workers quit work early, attempting to make the last bus back to the city. And so on and so forth.

For the new maintenance enterprise commander production concerns came first. But, he considered it necessary to repair the barracks immediately. This included those accommodations in which the guards stayed who escorted the equipment arriving for repair and already repaired. A shower-bath, personal services room and dining room for newcomers were also built. Now it became possible and fair to demand also the most exemplary outward appearance and observance of all the requirements of military discipline from those assigned and attached personnel.

And what about the bath-house? The same bath-house that was mentioned in the anonymous letter. Yes, there was a bath-house, but many of the residents of the settlement preferred the city bath-house, where there was a steam room and swimming pool. And what if the bath-house at the military settlement were made no worse? Only how? It is not possible to include such a facility in the itemized list of construction projects. They will not speak favorably of this. This is all the more true if soldiers and workers spend their working time building the notorious steam bath, which is associated with receptions for the bosses.

But why during working hours? Why for the bosses? Why soldiers? These are not those times! Zubarev proposed that those who liked to take steam baths work on their days off. And after this the steam bath will enter the balance of the unit's housing and utilities organization, and it will establish an entrance fee for those desiring to use it. Capt Yu. Tyushkin headed up this work. Many volunteers were found. They even built a swimming pool!

By the same method — people's construction — a hockey rink was made for the children. The stadium was improved.

The kindergarten-nursery became a special source of pride of the settlement. All parents decided to devote no less than four free days to building it and getting it into shape. One has to see the expansive halls of this kindergarten, the play areas in the yard with figures of fairy tale personalities, and the room of attractions in order to understand: Enthusiasm can create miracles. Ye. Metalnikova, the operator of the kindergarten, was a thousand times right when she told me:

"The unit commander attracted all of us by his bold projects."

And here is how Zubarev succeeded in solving the problem of delivering workers from the city. He made an agreement with the local transportation enterprise and purchased for a modest sum three Ikarus buses that had been written off. They were repaired, and now comfortable Ikarus buses deliver the workers and employees at the start of the shift. This got around the city and now the unit experiences no work force shortage.

Needless to say, all of the acquisitions of the enterprise are being made from the appropriate funds. The book-keeper's office here stands strict watch over legality. But, today initiative, the spirit of socialist resourcefulness, and an active social policy make it possible to achieve much from what recently was considered impossible or, what is the point in hiding it, unnecessary.

By the way, it was not only the brightness of the Ikarus buses that played its role.

With the arrival of Zubarev in the unit a greenhouse was put into operation. And now every year more than four tons of cucumbers, tomatoes, onions and dill are harvested. Even field mushrooms are grown. The pigsty was expanded, and more than 10 kg of meat for each worker and employee are produced annually. In the next three years the fields, greenhouses, and pigsty will be increased in size several fold, and this means that there will be that many times more products.

I have visited units where kitchen farming operations are much stronger. But here, in the maintenance enterprise, one very remarkable feature is evident. On the subsidiary farms not only soldiers or enterprise specialists are working. The farming activity is commanded by I. Apollonov, former chairman of a nearby kolkhoz, who can count labor costs and the final profit meticulously. There are 10 people subordinate to him. The farming is operated on the basis of cost accountability. And in addition, it does not require mixed feeds, as do many other unit farming operations. Refuse from the dining hall and local hospital are used, plus forage grain that they grow themselves.

However, it must be sown and harvested. Zubarev calculated that to acquire agricultural equipment would be much cheaper than to take the maintenance personnel

away from their direct duties for plowing, sowing, weeding and gathering the harvest. Soon a grain harvesting combine and a tractor were purchased.

Apropos of this, the tractor is not only used on the public field. It also tills plots of land allotted to the enterprise workers as gardens, and there are hundreds of these. This costs a worker a trivial amount.

Further. This year a garden and orchard cooperative was created in the unit. That means that more than 200 enterprise workers and employees will begin to build garden houses. Where can materials be obtained for this, and how can they be hauled to the plots? Zubarev guarantees that lumber, concrete and mortar will be provided. The unit has created its own maintenance and construction section. For the carpenter's shop here it is a simple matter to saw logs and plane boards. It even has its own slurry machine and concrete mixer. The entire section is also operating on the basis of economic accountability. Therefore, its workers think about how to make up costs and bring profit to the enterprise and themselves.

Sawdust, for example, previously went to the dump, but now here the technology for producing split-slab wallboards has been developed, which are superior in quality to already known types. Having learned about the innovation, many civilian enterprises have expressed willingness to buy it. But so far the wallboard production section is as small as it can be. Then it is necessary for a start to test the wallboards in the club that the unit is building. Construction of a good-looking club has begun, despite the fact that before it was not even thought of.

It was decided to make the ceiling out of metal girders. They are more economical and less labor-intensive to erect. And Zubarev found stone-masons in the person of students. They came for the holidays to rest at their parents' homes, and the unit commander suggested that they make a present for their parents. The students were given a job order. And the work teemed; during the summer months the building was erected almost under roof.

An enclosed swimming pool is on the list of building projects. Maj Gen Zubarev is sure that the swimming pool will be made next year. It is true that everyone will have to strive to accomplish this. He himself will again need to seek out missing construction materials somewhere. And the unit's officers, workers and employees will have to work. The people's construction method from now on has been legitimated by both the trade union organization and the enterprise komsomol. The collective voted for this; each member works four days per year on social and cultural facilities.

The biggest problem is residential housing. That 120 apartment residence has still not been built.

It is no secret that builders receive 10 percent of the housing they build. This figure was reflected also in the agreement with the contract construction organization for the construction of this very 120 apartment house. Zubarev drew his conclusions and offered the builders not 10, but 20 percent of our 75 apartment house, if they will but hurry to turn over the housing! Is it still necessary to explain why the builders turned over this house in only 8 months? But Zubarev does not believe that the enterprise was the loser:

"The wives of the military construction personnel who built the house came here to work."

And they will build a 45 apartment residence with their own forces. They will make the planning estimates themselves and build the facility themselves. For this Zubarev included professional builders in the enterprise manning tables. Vladislav Vasilyevich does not dream about solving the housing problems by the year 2000, but 5 years sooner to provide every family with a modern apartment!

But stop! In the enterprise there are 150 people who need housing. And 120 will be placed in operation, plus 75, plus 45 apartments. Even if the percentage of the housing for the builders is considered, it turns out that victory can be celebrated not by 1995, but already next year. Is it possible that the unit commander erred in his time period?

"He did not err!" Maj V. Ryzhenko, assistant commander for material and technical support, tries to make me understand. "The general ordered that we consider how many new families may arrive in the settlement during the next five-year plan. It turned out that there may be more than 80. Even today's upper level school students were considered. That was the reason for this timeframe."

For now, however, it is necessary to count square meters of housing until one's head spins: Where can it be gotten? Lt Col N. Makogon and his family left for a long-term trip and reserved his apartment. But after talking with Maj Gen V. Zubarev and Lt Col V. Pogorelov, party committee secretary, he agreed to allow another enterprise worker to live in it temporarily. The families of Maj N. Barsukov and Capt G. Dobrinskiy are leaving now for the same trip. They also agreed to meet their coworkers half way.

Yes, here it is customary to help wherever possible. There is a laundry in the city, but some families are very short of time. People work and the children are small. Zubarev ordered that, though it will cost a pretty penny, the garrison housing and utilities office, although it is still small, also take on these concerns.

Or take the seemingly trivial request of the old labor veterans. They wanted to have some kind of an unusual configuration of a shelf, either for books or something else. The enterprise even reacted with understanding to this.

I must acknowledge that I was not surprised either by the fish in the aquariums of the production buildings, or by the high quality household services rooms. I was surprised namely by such "trivial matters" as this little figuring table. And many other things caught me by surprise. For example, I was amazed that school children here could no longer imagine not being accepted into the Pioneers on Red Square in Moscow, although it is several hundred kilometers there from here, from the garrison. They can not imagine that they will not go to the field at Borodino this fall. Would the enterprise really skimp on expenses for such goals? Nor would they skimp on acquiring an audio display class for the school, or on equipping the rifle range and production shops, or on creating a section for school-children to work right in the enterprise.

So what is this? The question might arise, did one leader, one general get such a bulky and cumbersome thing off the ground? No, of course not. Behind all of this is the remarkable ability to rely on the collective strength of the party, trade union and komsomol organizations, and the ability to awaken people's enthusiasm and lead them. Behind all of this is the energy and style of a leader who understands well the demands of restructuring.

Today the people have unlimited faith in all the general's projects. They believe that in the next few years spacious food and industrial goods stores will be built in the settlement. A polyclinic. A telephone trunk-call office. A sports hall. And that an illuminated ski trail will be put into operation. And that the enterprise will build a dispensary on the bank of the local river on a proportionate basis with the neighboring factory. For fishing enthusiasts a lake will be built and carp placed in it.

Even before the arrival of this correspondent, Vladislav Vasilyevich learned that recently another letter reached the very same office where the complaints against him had come. His subordinates heard that the authorities wanted to transfer their general to a new duty station. And more than a hundred signers requested, demanded, exhorted: Leave Maj Gen Zubarev with us. With this commander we felt the joy of work, the joy of collective concerns and the joy of social transformations in the garrison. And under him the enterprise began to fulfill and overfulfill its production plans!

Here, I believe, is the main result of the tremendous efforts of Maj Gen Zubarev.

#### **Poor Mail Delivery to Ships Criticized**

*18010105 Moscow KRSNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
19 Nov 87 p 2*

[Article by Capt 3d Rank S. Borodulin: "Why Did the Mail Not Reach Us?"]

[Text] For several weeks the ships of our detachment plied the Atlantic Ocean. The seamen successfully accomplished their military training missions and staunchly overcame exhausting storms. But even metal needs rest, and man all the more so. Gradually not only physical, but also psychological fatigue began to set in. Of course, on such a modern ship as the Admiral Tributs there are good opportunities for the personnel to rest.

Sports courts and corners function actively on the ship. Competitions are held in weightlifting, horizontal bar exercises and tug-of-war competitions. The ship's vocal and instrumental ensemble performed for the seamen. There is a library, and a video studio that everyone loves, which transmitted on the television screens in the bunk rooms the most popular pre-recorded films and performances of Soviet artists.

Nevertheless, when land appeared on the horizon, every sailor thought about the long awaited rest.

We were stopping at one of the African ports. Since it was a planned stop, everyone impatiently expected to receive mail here. It is not necessary to say how important news from home is for sailors.

During the working visit we replenished our supplies of food, refueled and took on fresh water. All of this was planned and precisely organized. The delivery of our mail should be organized with such precision. After all, there are officers in the fleet political directorates whose duties include control of this matter. A system also exists for mail service to military sailors who are carrying out long-range voyages.

Aeroflot aircraft from the Soviet Union appeared, and there was no mail for us. We did not expect it, although nearby Soviet fishing vessels received letters and magazines regularly.

Unfortunately, this is not the only such instance. Taking part in long-range voyages, I have repeatedly witnessed such hitches, and have heard many complaints from sailors on shortcomings in the organization of letter and newspaper delivery to ships.

In connection with this, I will discuss one more question. On civilian ships, as far as I know, every crew member has the right to send radiograms to his relatives, and to receive urgent news from home. Theoretically, this opportunity also exists in the VMF [Navy] for officers and warrant officers.

However, in practice I have never come across a case when it was realized. Sometimes radiograms for families go out from the ships. For example, holiday greetings. But they, as a rule, do not reach their addressees, but remain in the communications centers. There they explain that the communication centers do not have access to the all-union telegraph system. But this problem can be solved. It would be enough for the political

organs to take control of the arriving radiograms, seal them in envelopes and mail them to the addressees. This is being done in some units.

Matters are no better with receiving information from families. Here is a recent example. A son was born to Sr Lt V. Maksin from the BPK [large antisubmarine warfare ship] Marshal Shaposhnikov. The officer, no doubt, would not have learned about this while his ship was at sea, had not his relatives made a request of KRASNAYA ZVEZDA. Their request was fulfilled. You can imagine what the officer went through until he received this news. It must be said that official information about promotions of officers and transfers arrives at the ships without delay. If only informing officers and warrant officers about events of concern in the lives of their families could be so organized. This would be of great benefit.

Of course, knowing the weakness in mail service of ships on distant voyages, the political officers on the crews do not sit with their arms folded. In good time, back during preparations for the sail, they coordinate with the families of many servicemen and request that they prepare recordings and ordinary letters, which are transmitted by the ship's transmitter almost every day. This helps these sailors get a fuller sense of their spiritual ties with their relatives and friends, with the homeland. Just the same, all await letters and newspapers impatiently. Our working stopover came to an end and we are again at sea. Ahead are months of hard sailing, more working stopovers are to come and the sailors hope that, perhaps, in one of the ports the mail will reach us just the same.

#### **Status of Officer Dormitories Decried**

*18010105 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
24 Nov 87 p 4*

[Article by Maj Yu. Mamchur: "The Officers' Dormitory"]

[Text] This year several materials have been published on the pages of KRASNAYA ZVEZDA about officers' dormitories. I believe there have been more than in a number of previous years, when attention to the social sphere of the army and navy, including, alas, on the part of the paper, declined. In this period many acute problems piled up. Dormitories were no exception. This is indicated in almost every response from a reader that appears to this day.

"I read the materials under the general title, 'The Officers' Dormitory' and decided to share my own pain," writes the wife of Officer T. Ladyga. "My husband served 22 years in the Far East, and then we were transferred to the Transcaucasus Military District. We ended up in a good city. Live and be happy, it would seem. The sea is nearby, it is in the south. But for two years already we have been renting an apartment from

private individuals. We paid 50 rubles for a damp basement room, and the apartment owner creates all manner of inconveniences. And we do not have a dormitory."

"...Previously this corps had a dormitory where residents paid 70 kopeks per night. But the administration stated that, beginning on 26 January it was being turned into a hotel, with payment of 1 ruble 90 kopeks, although nothing changed for us: soldier's bunks, soldier's linen. It turns out that they are twisting us around their little fingers, making use of the fact that we do not know the directives. Thus, they took 21 rubles per month from warrant officers instead of 4, and did not take into account in this payment the lack of hot water. I am requesting assistance in this matter because I cannot find any interested officials," reports Lt A. Anonik.

"Our officers' dormitory, which has existed for several years already, ceased to exist over the course of 24 hours on order of the garrison chief, and we five men were literally thrown into the street..." senior lieutenants Gurovich and Sarkisyan, Lt Trofimov and Warrant Officer Onishchuk write the editors.

Return addresses on the letters are from the Extreme North to the southern borders, from the Transbaykal to the groups of forces abroad. In almost every one is an invitation: come and see. However, the authors give a sufficiently complete picture of the situation even without correspondents. And we decided to take another approach. We decided to find out how things are with officers' dormitories in those areas from which there are no, or virtually no complaints. We analyzed the mail and selected the Central Asian Military District. Maj Gen I. Rymorov, first deputy chief of the district political directorate, recalled that when he was a new lieutenant the regiment commander, in a show of generosity, gave him and his green classmates three days to get settled. Where this was to be depended entirely on the smartness, grasp, charm and, of course, good luck of each.

"At that time, in the 1950s, almost all young officers experienced this," states Ivan Titovich. If this is recalled, it will be clearer what we have now, when, for example, in our district single officers, as far as I know, practically never have to rent private apartments."

It is true, in the district there are dozens of dormitories. In the last five-year plan alone 19 have been built. They contain almost 3,000 spaces: rooms for two or three, kitchens, living rooms, shower-baths, halls.

That is the overall picture.

"But this does not mean that we have no problems with our dormitories," remarks Maj Gen I. Rymorov.

What are the particulars?

Out of those I was able to see, this dormitory is best, it seems to me. There is amazing order in the rooms. No matter where you look, from the foyer to the kitchen, from the bath to the living room, on everything is the imprint of care and sufficiency. Lace curtains and pictures, television sets and billiards, carpets and flowers. There is something for which manager Lyubov Ivanovna Sazhayeva can be proud.

A year ago, when she took over the dormitory, they say it was awful to come here. There was such bedlam. But the district allotted the necessary funds, the KECh [billeting operation unit] exerted some effort, the unit command became closely involved and the building began to shine.

"The regiment commander himself, with his deputy for the rear, selected coverlets in the military trade establishment to match the color of the furniture," tells Lyubov Ivanovna. "They did not find it and sent messengers to other cities."

I thought: Here is an example of a truly businesslike, interested approach to solving problems of everyday life.

The condition of two other dormitories in this same military settlement raised even more doubts. Ella Mikhaylovna Ananyeva is in charge of one of them. Here, during our meeting, on the fourth floor was the only halfway working electric range; the only operable television. There was no hot water in the showers. Unfinished work remained after capital repairs. And despite all the striving of Ella Mikhaylovna (she has been running the dormitory since May), work to make corrections has gone very slowly. Help was needed from the unit command, of which, in the words of the manager, she was virtually deprived.

The residents of a "hotel with some beds used as a dormitory" have also stopped hoping for any help. Their part consists of the third and fourth floors. The walls are bloated from water seepage. There are gaping holes instead of fluorescent lamps. The sofas and furniture coverlets are torn. The living areas and kitchens are strewn with trash.

In short, the contrasts between the standard officers' dormitories even within one cantonment are striking. Why are there such different levels?

The explanation is quite simple. While, for example, neither important guests, nor the garrison command goes up to the upper floors of the hotel, they are constantly visiting Sazhayeva's establishment. Not a single commission, and not a single delegation of representatives misses it. For now the dormitory has the secret status of a model facility. It is such a four-story publicity prospectus about the living conditions of junior officers. Or, as one of them expressed, it is a "dormitory of district-wide importance."

Undoubtedly, this in no way belittles the merits of the excellent collective of workers in the dormitories. But facts are facts.

Are model dormitories necessary? In the capacity of, so to speak, visual aids for officials, and as beacons and reference points for others, yes they are probably necessary. But, if it is judged objectively, they should become models exclusively through competition, as a result of the most able and effective management, the effective work of their personnel, and the thrift and initiative of their residents. Only in this way can the real standard be determined, not by two or three artificial oases under the unremitting tutelage of the higher command.

Such models invariably turn into show places. "I earnestly request that the floor covering in the corridors be spread out not only during the arrival of the commander," is found in a note in the comments book of the "dormitory of district-wide importance."

There was a time when the problem of living conditions amounted mainly to their material and substantive expression. In this case, to the square meters, and quantity and quality of beds. This was no doubt because we always had a lack, and still in many areas have a lack of these square meters and these beds. The main thing is to provide a man a roof over his head. And what does this mean to him? Was it a home for him or a bureaucratic number where he stayed? Can you live happily and easily there or do you want to howl with the wolves?

Other expressions are used, but there are more and more letters about this problem in the editors' mail. This is understandable. There are becoming more dormitories. And after solving the question of where to live, unavoidably another question arises: how to live. One hopes to live with at least minimal comfort, and with human respectfulness toward oneself. But this often does not occur; even in the best dormitories, such as that of L. Sazhayeva.

Here at first there was a campaign against personal refrigerators. Then televisions were looked at unkindly. Then came the stage in the struggle to bring the residential facilities to the "standard of an ideal room," and a strict place was assigned to each element of the interior, from the dresser to books. One commander demanded total uniformity. Another came and was indignant: Why is this like a barracks?

The residents themselves were completely confused. Fortunately for them good sense won out. An officer is a grown man, even one with higher education, and has a right to decide himself how best to organize his residence. Of course, in so doing he is not to go outside of certain boundaries inherent to any dormitory, and to an officer's in particular.

Unfortunately, in many places they still think first about the impression of order in the dormitory that inspectors will gain, and only then about the comforts and spiritual equilibrium of the residents.

One's house is called a home also because you can come back there and they will feed you. In this sense a majority of dormitories in the district will not be called homes. The officers return from duty late, and by this time the dining halls are closed and they remain hungry.

No matter what level at which this was discussed everyone spoke with one voice about the extreme need to open buffets in every more or less large dormitory. Today there are no more than one or two such buffets in the district. This is despite the fact that, in the opinion of V. Aksipenko, chief of the public catering section of the district trade directorate, there are no obstacles to organizing such trading places. Even if they do not turn out to be profitable, which is highly unlikely, the trade directorates will not exact a severe penalty for this. After all, we are talking about people's health.

However, for a long time no one in the district seriously raised this issue. In the past nearly 20 years, recalled Aksipenko, only once was concern displayed about the feeding of several young officers in a remote garrison, where, at the insistence of the district rear headquarters, a tiny two-table public caterer for bachelors was organized in the store.

Meanwhile, here and there the matter has moved off of dead center. This is as a result of local initiatives. In order to provide her wards with food, Ella Mikhaylovna Ananyeva, for example, almost gave up her office for the sake of a buffet. Perhaps it was her persistence, perhaps this desperate step had an effect, but a buffet was opened in the dormitory.

It is not yet known how many dozen other dormitories await their turn.

Three uniforms, two overcoats, a pea jacket and civilian clothing are the minimum that every officer has. In dormitories part of this wardrobe is hung on the backs of chairs, and on all kinds of hooks and nails. Dressers should be built according to the number of residents, but I did not see them with my own eyes: They are not provided for in the standard design.

In the KEU [housing operation administration] I referred to the builders' lack of factory-made dressers. This bewildered Col Yu. Steblyakov, a worker in the district construction directorate:

"How much material do you want for them to make them themselves?"

"In that case we will give an order to the designers," concluded Lt Col A. Kovylin, chief of the KEU capital construction department.

How simple it turns out to be! And for years hundreds of residents have not known where to stick their things. This is all the more true in that the dressers put in the rooms are very fragile. Even on new ones the doors fly off and the sides come apart.

Low quality furniture is a problem of all the dormitories. Complaints and criticism about this are innumerable. And, although the operating life of furniture is periodically reexamined, according to knowledgeable people, a rare form of modern carpentry art is able to maintain them — pressed sawdust, in short. Various proposals have been made in this regard. Reduce the useful life. Produce fundamentally different furniture, on metal frames for example. Create centralized repair shops in the district, since the garrisons lack the necessary specialists.

Lt Col G. Demenkov, a section chief at GlavKEU [Main Housing Operation Administration] sees a solution in more care toward the furniture and in its timely repair locally. At present the armed forces annually assimilate only 80 percent of the funds allocated for these purposes. The Central Asian Military District is no exception.

Maj V. Sorokin, a political officer, stated that the school graduates who were expected day after day in the regiment had to be settled in changing rooms and store rooms. There were no places available or anticipated in the dormitory.

The same fate awaited replacements in many other units. With rare exceptions, the officers' dormitories in the district are completely full or overfull. There is practically no room. This is despite all the wide scope of construction. And you see, besides bachelors, numerous young families awaiting apartments must be provided rooms.

"Here many do not even have rooms," stated Maj Sorokin. Capt Viktor Karpov is living in an auxiliary facility at the sports hall; his family is with parents. His namesake, Sr Lt Med Svc Puzan, also had to part with his wife and two children temporarily, and is staying at the medical station.

Today for Karpov and Puzan this is already a stage that has passed. Recently they obtained housing. They are lucky ones. With the arrival of the young people, there are now more than 60 families without apartments in the regiment.

We talked with Puzan during the days when there was no place besides the medical station for him to go. Would he like to live with his family in a dormitory? Yes, of course! But, under more acceptable conditions. At least not for 70 rubles per month for a room. Had a petty private trader, frightened by the battle against unearned income, requested this amount, it might be understandable. But why such, excuse me for saying so, fleecing in our own officers' dormitory, such as it is?



This question interests many families who are regularly and firmly forced to cough up the money. And not only in the Central Asian Military District, but, judging by the mail received by the editors, almost everywhere. There are frequent instances when families pay for dormitory space "by the bed," or like in a hotel.

"This is downright arbitrariness on the part of the unit commands and dormitory administrations," states Col F. Kuritsyn, GlavKEU department chief. "In accordance with the Statute on Housing Administrations, Dormitories and Hotels of the Ministry of Defense, persons, including families, who live in room-type dormitories, as well as those who occupy individual rooms in bunk-type dormitories, pay an apartment fee established by law. Payment for utilities and central heating is levied from them above their apartment payments on common bases, and for depreciation of furniture granted for their temporary use, based on a calculation of two percent per year of its initial cost.

As for switching individual dormitories over to hotels, this is possible in each individual case only with authorization from GlavKEU, and after competent certification, about which the administration must have the appropriate documents. This includes the dormitory in which Lt A. Anonik, whose letter was mentioned above, is living.

As you may be sure, the picture with respect to officers' dormitories in the Central Asian Military District is far from that required. Nonetheless, there are virtually no complaints from the district, at least to the editors of KRASNAYA ZVEZDA. What is the reason for this?

I believe that it is, first of all, the relatively high degree to which district forces are provided dormitories. You see, it is the lack of housing that causes the bulk of the criticisms. In this respect, the district has already reached the point which many still await. Although, here and there the opinion is held that the era of dormitories is coming to an end, and that by the year 2000, when every Soviet family shall obtain separate housing, it will come to naught altogether.

"This is a fundamentally incorrect view!" Lt Gen N. Gryaznov, chief of the Main Billeting and Maintenance Directorate, is convinced. "The number of bachelors in the armed forces is staying at approximately the same level. The same is true of warrant officers who have served less than five years and are not entitled to apartments. Moreover, it is necessary to take into account that, due to a lack of dormitories, many families awaiting housing are forced to live in private apartments."

Today dormitories comprise 6-7 percent of the construction volume plans. In order to solve the problem completely it is necessary to raise this figure at least 1-1/2 fold. This is within the authority of the military district, groups of forces and fleet commands.

In order somehow to speed up a solution to the housing problem, in the near future it is planned to double the rate of construction of so-called youth houses. They occupy a kind of intermediate position between dormitories and ordinary residential houses.

Thus, there have been, are and will be dormitories. For many more years they will play a very important role in solving the housing problem. It is all the more important to draw correct conclusions from the miscalculations that have been made, correct the mistakes and adjust the plans.

9069

#### Young Reservists Conference Passes Final Document

18010042c Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
22 Nov 87 p 1

[Unsigned Article: "In One Rank With All the People"]

[Text] We, the participants in the all-union conference of young reservists, its final document states, support the fundamental new party proposals in the field of disarmament, and its consistent policy of restructuring all aspects of the life of Soviet society.

We express gratitude to the USSR Armed Forces for the great school of life it affords, and understand the need for strengthening the defense capability of the country and defending its revolutionary gains, in accordance with the decisions of the 27th CPSU Congress and the 20th VLKSM [All-Union Leninist Communist Youth League] Congress.

We believe that restructuring is coming along very slowly in the work of the komsomol organization involved in military-patriotic indoctrination of youth, and its preparation for service in the army and navy. It frequently remains "for show" and formalistic, and does not correspond to today's level of technical equipaging of the armed forces. Local komsomol, soviet and economic organs still do not sufficiently involve reserve soldiers in work with juveniles, and do not always take into account the interests of the young fellows themselves, and their initiative and independence.

Real assistance to komsomol and other organizations in military-patriotic indoctrination of young people, the conference participants note, must become the main task of reserve soldiers. For this it is necessary to use more actively military-patriotic clubs, associations and soviets of reserve soldiers at enterprises and establishments, and at places of residence. They should have a constant link with the military units, their names, banners, emblems, songs, and form of dress. The All-Union Military-Patriotic Society at the VLKSM Central Committee could coordinate this work.

Questions of patronage of the families of those who perished in the Great Patriotic War, and in fulfilling their international duty, and assistance to children's homes and boarding schools demand special and unremitting attention, the conference participants believe. The mass of komsomol members and youth must become further involved in search work, and in celebrating the days of the armed forces and branches of arms. Restructuring of military-patriotic work, the appeal states, is impossible without an independent material base of the associations, competent cadres and an extensive and active aktiv. The conference participants requested that the USSR Ministry of Defense, insofar as possible, transfer to the youth clubs of the unit written off property, personal equipment, apparatuses and equipment.

The conference participants recognize their personal responsibility for the destiny of the restructuring that has developed in the country, and are prepared, in one rank with veterans of the revolution, war and labor, and with all the Soviet people, to implement persistently the planned social, economic and defense tasks.

9069

#### Conference on Physical Training

18010042d Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
26 Nov 87 p 1

[Article by Lt Col V. Zhitnikov: "Training and Methodological Conference"]

[Text] A training in methodological conference of Soviet army and navy physical training and sports specialists has begun at the Vatutinki Sports Center of the TsSKA [Central Army Sports Club]. Army Gen P. Lushev, first deputy minister of defense, spoke on the state of physical training of the personnel in the troop units and navy, according to the results of 1987, and about measures to improve its level. Speaking on the importance of physical training, he emphasized that combat operations show convincingly that today without a high level of physical training there is not and cannot be a high level of military training of the ground and naval forces. Physically tempered, staunch and hardy soldiers deal more easily with all the tasks facing them. The speaker analyzed the state of physical training in the armed services, and spoke in detail about shortcomings in the organization of this work in the forces. The report examined the achievements of army and navy sportsman and discussed ways of further improving their skill, which is especially important today, on the threshold of the forthcoming Olympic Games.

N. Rusak, first deputy chairman, USSR Goskomsport; Maj Gen V. Marushchak, chairman of the Sports Committee, USSR Ministry of Defense and Maj Gen M. Grigoryev, deputy chairman for political affairs of the Sports Committee, USSR Ministry of Defense, spoke to the participants in the conferences.

Colonels B. Palyanitsa, A. Nesterov, M. Kazadoy and V. Mironov, Capt 1st Rank G. Savelyev, and others spoke about the structure, special features and requirements of the new instruction on physical training in the Soviet army and navy (NFP-87), and on the planning of physical training and mass sports work in units and on ships.

9069

#### Editorial Stresses Importance, Training of Junior Officers

18010042g Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
28 Nov 87 p 1

[Unsigned Article: "Junior Officers"]

[Text] Recently junior officers who graduated from military schools arrived in the troop units and fleets. They supplemented the ranks of the officers corps at a noteworthy time — the year of the 70th anniversary of Great October, and the year of the turning point stage of restructuring, which the Armed Forces are living today along with all the Soviet people. It is especially important for junior officers to enter the military rhythm of their units and subunits without commotion, and to be included actively in the struggle for high end results in military training. How will their establishment take place? This depends most of all on themselves — their stubbornness, purposefulness, persistence, the ability to apply in practice the knowledge they received in the schools, and, of course on the support of their senior comrades.

"Two years ago, after he completed the Pacific Higher Naval School imeni S. O. Makarov, Lt I. Makarov arrived at our ship," reports Capt 2d Rank V. Yelovskiy, commander of the large anti-submarine warfare ship Admiral Tributs, to KRASNAYA ZVEZDA. "The young officer fervently set about his business and brought his subunit to the excellent level. From that time on he did not lose his positions in military training. Now our ship is on a distant voyage, and Makarov, now already a senior lieutenant, able as always, is fulfilling his duties with fervor, and is confidently leading his subordinates." This is very important. Just as he recommended himself in his very first steps, he deserves his reputation. And it is good that many junior officers are taking up their work with desire, are fervently and with initiative solving the tasks that arise before them, and are not afraid of difficulties. But much depends also on their commanders and supervisors.

In leading units and ships graduates of military schools are met with fatherly concern and attention. In the Putilov-Kirov PVO [Air Defense] guards air defense missile regiment, for example, the procedure for their placement and assignment to duty positions was carefully thought through. The lieutenants immediately felt that the regiment had been waiting for them and needed them. In the museum of combat glory the young officers learned about the revolutionary and military traditions

of the regiment, which began as the 2d Antiaircraft Artillery Battery, organized on the instructions of V. I. Lenin. Leading officers and veterans of the regiment spoke to the lieutenants. Junior officer days, initiation into the guards, and other measures are held here in an emotional and interesting way.

However, at times school graduates are not received or worked with as attentively as they should be, and even with indifference. Some senior officers literally forget that even they at one time began their service as lieutenants, and that they also received assistance. Inadequate enterprise in the work of some officials, callousness and bureaucratic impediments interfere with the fair distribution of lieutenants to duty positions, according to the specialties they received in school, and interfere with the examination of questions about everyday life. Under this situation, young officers must haunt the thresholds of various offices or write up the chain of command, as happened, for example, with Lt A. Akulenko, who was sent to one of the units in the Moscow PVO District. For a long time they could not put the graduate in a duty position, and as a result he received neither monetary, nor clothing allowances. Only after he appealed to KRASNAYA ZVEZDA was the question decided, and those at fault for the red tape punished. Unfortunately, there are numerous such cases.

The successful establishment of young officers is impossible without their continuous improvement of their professional training, and mastery of modern weapons and equipment. Each of them must strive to become a master of his job. In leading units and subunits, with each military school graduate, for example, besides conducting commander's training exercises, individual targets are also given for mastery of one's own and a related specialty, and when necessary, assistance is given in compiling individual plans for training and improving class qualifications. The quality of their fulfillment is monitored by the commander, and is discussed at sessions of the party buros, the methodological soviet, and the soviet of junior offices. All of this facilitates the confident establishment of school graduates, and the successful training and indoctrination of subordinates.

It is important to be an able, technically competent specialist. Nevertheless, for a platoon or crew commander, section chief or any officer, this is not enough. He must be able to transfer his knowledge and skills resourcefully and methodologically correctly to the soldiers and sergeants. Today, when training and methodological assemblies, and methodological conferences are being carried out widely in the forces and the fleets, and analysis of the results of the past training year is in progress, it is necessary to pay special attention to the young officers, to direct them toward mastering the rich arsenal of methodological techniques that leading officers possess. The talent, energy and inquisitiveness of the lieutenants must be directed toward solving these important tasks, and toward active preparations for the first training year in their officer's biography.

Experience, military skill and respect of their comrades comes more quickly to disciplined, persistent and purposeful lieutenants. At a meeting with cadets and command and instructor personnel of the Moscow Higher Combined Arms Command School imeni RSFSR Supreme Soviet in August of this year, Army Gen D. Yazov, USSR Minister of Defense, stated that an officer's service stands out through his self-discipline. He has the moral right to command others who is irreproachably responsible himself, and to structure his own service and relationships with his subordinates strictly according to regulations. Every young officer must strive for this.

All of the successes and errors in lieutenants' service must be within the field of vision of the political organs and party and komsomol organizations. But it is not only questions of service that must be the subject of the concern of commanders and political workers. It is right for them to be interested in how lieutenants spend their free time, how their everyday life and rest are structured, whether lieutenants are "forgotten" when it comes to the distributing of passes to rest houses and to tourist centers, the allocation of housing, and the solving of other problems directly associated with questions of ensuring social justice. But at times a school graduate is forced to rent a corner, as we say, because there is an absence of elementary order in the officers' dormitory, and the generally accepted norms of living are being violated. The broad involvement of party and komsomol organizations and the community in solving these questions will make it possible to avoid conflict situations.

Lieutenants are the future of our armed forces. The years will pass, and they will command units and ships, and be in charge of large military collectives. And it is necessary now to do everything possible to see that the graduates of military schools and all young officers confidently take their places in the ranks of the defenders of October.

9069

**Making Use of Highly Educated Soldiers/Sailors**  
18010042j Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
5 Dec 87 p 2

[Article by Col M. Lishniy: "The Soldier With a Graduation Cap"]

[Text] The large anti-submarine warfare ship Komsomlets Ukrainy was preparing for a voyage. The final tests of the readiness of the equipment and personnel for combat watch were underway. And there was nothing surprising about the fact that on this day I met both officers from the force headquarters and Capt 1st Rank N. Kulikov, chief of the political department, on the ship. I was surprised by something else. He was involved with something seemingly not characteristic of a political officer. Along with the ship's deputy commander for

political affairs, Capt Lt P. Antipin, he was analyzing the manning of the subunits with specialists from among sailors and petty officers with higher and incomplete higher education.

"The combat information post is a reliable element," stated Antipin to the chief of the political department. Petty Officer 1st Class A. Mazay alone is valuable. But in the future it will be necessary here to strengthen the group of hydro-acoustic specialists. I think we should seek a good specialist."

Something special should be said about Petty Officer 1st Class A. Mazay, petty officer of the combat information post team. He is a well known figure on the ship and in the force. Having obtained thorough and firm knowledge in one of the country's VUZs, after callup into the Navy he passed the examination for first class in the shortest possible amount of time, and is recognized as the best shipboard specialist. He has taken part in several sea voyages, and if necessary can replace an officer.

"There are not so many sailors and petty officers with higher and incomplete higher education on the Komsomlets Ukrainy," states Capt 1st Rank Kulikov. "But, with able placement of these people they are a great force. And if you consider that during the time of their service they train at least one good specialist each, how our 'professional potential' grows!"

The political department chief stressed the word "grows," having in mind the immediate future. And I must explain to the reader that a significant increase in military and political training is already being received in this task force, as well as in the entire Black Sea Fleet. This is as a result of a fundamentally new approach to the use of the educational potential of the contingent called up into the fleet. How was it before? The "cream" was picked out from among the inductees. The best educated people were used to man headquarters, directorates and establishments, and the remainder went to the ships. In the headquarters draftsmen and clerks with graduation caps sit at papers and man telephones, and on the ships sailors with more modest education toil at control panels, screens and the most complicated navigational and acoustical devices.

"Here we are breaking the old, obsolete approaches," continues Capt 1st Rank Kulikov. "Yesterday's 10th grade graduates now handle the duties of draftsman and headquarters clerk."

A special commission of officers from the fleet headquarters registers inductees with higher education and distributes them taking into account the military training needs of the ships and units. Priority is given to the most complex and crucial military specialties. In the force, and on the ships when necessary a still more

specific adjustment is made. The sailor with a graduation cap (assignment strictly according to specialty remains an unshakable rule) is placed in the section where he is most needed at the moment.

"Let us say that BCh-5 [Combat Unit 5] and BCh-7 each already has one such specialist, but in BCh-7 he soon will be discharged into the reserves," stated the deputy commander for political affairs of the BPK [large anti-submarine warfare ship] Azov. "This means that the new sailor with higher education must be sent there."

They also think about something else on the ships. The sailor with a graduation cap is not merely a man who is well trained professionally, but he is also a better developed member of the sailor's collective on the political and intellectual planes. He will help his coworker understand some complex training issue, and prepare for the political class.

The data indicate that instances of disciplinary infractions are significantly fewer in collectives where the majority of people have higher education. Among sailors and petty officers who have completed VUZs, the number of infractions is several times lower than the average statistical data. This is also natural.

Consequently, we rightfully consider the educational potential of our soldiers as state property. And if this is so, we must relate toward it in terms of the national interest, to improve the combat readiness of the army and navy.

Unfortunately, this problem is not being solved in a businesslike way yet in all military collectives. Units of the Guards Motorized Rifle Proletarian Moscow-Minsk Division, Baltic Military District, are still guided by old measures. I inquired in the political department and force headquarters how many of the soldiers and sergeants among the personnel had higher education. I asked how they were distributed across duty positions; how many of them were section and crew commanders, gunners and gunner-operators. The chief of the political department and chief of staff acknowledged frankly that no one had counted and analyzed this. Naturally, there could not even be a discussion about more effectively using the educational potential of the soldiers and sergeants with VUZ diplomas in the interest of the service. As it turned out, many of them settled in the headquarters (division and regiment). They were found in the jobs of the already mentioned draftsmen, clerks and supernumerary adjutants. Gds Private Ye. Soluyanov, a mechanical engineer, is assigned as a clerk, and Gds Private A. Mironenko, a future doctor, is working as a secretary. And it turned out that two men, Gds Sr Sgt M. Simtsov and Gds Sgt Yu. Volgin, were working as clerks when there was only one position, subordinate to Sr Lt N. Bystro, senior assistant chief of staff.

Even the chief of the political department did not hold back from taking into the political department a soldier called up from school. The approach is a simple one: Take the best for yourself.

Thus, there turned out to be seven soldiers with higher or incomplete higher education at the force headquarters. There were 14 in the subunits, directly subordinate to the force chief of staff. There were two or three in each regiment headquarters. On the other hand, there were only a handful among the commanders of tanks and BMPs, guns and mortars, gunners and gunner-operators, and driver-mechanics.

Is not this approach to cadres too wasteful?

"Yes," agrees Gds Col G. Polkovnikov, chief of the political department. And he promises that we will take up thoroughly questions of the more effective use of soldiers with higher education.

Much in the problem of raising the efficiency factor of the educational potential of young men called into the ranks of the Armed Forces also depends on the commanders and political officers of training subunits. Alas, in some of them a wholesale approach still predominates in determining who and what to teach. In one of the regiments of the already mentioned division the overwhelming majority of soldiers and sergeants with higher education came from a training subunit located on the territory of this same military district. And nearly half of the 30 VUZ graduates were taught specialties there that were very far removed from their institute or university specialty. Why? Did not an already existing profession and required military specialty coincide? In many cases they did coincide. People were simply distributed at random.

For example, Jr Sgt K. Kyumnik is a geodetic engineer by profession, and he was graduated from his training subunit as a BMP commander. And Private B. Aytbayev, a teacher by profession, here studied the specialty of topographic geodesist. He is serving in the same regiment with Jr Sgt Kyumnik. He knows that Kyumnik as a topographic geodesist is two heads above him, Aytbayev. It would have been better the other way around: Kyumnik as a topographic geodesist and he Aytbayev as a BMP commander. But that is what was ordered. In the training subunit Private S. Zharov, a physical education teacher, was trained on the specialty of radio-telegraph operator, and Private A. Aliyev, an electrical engineer who has long been familiar with radio-telegraph apparatuses, was assigned as a grenade launcher operator.

In the training subunits I heard from commanders and political officers that the military commissariats apportioned the inductees by specialty and that they were not at fault that everywhere you turn, bakers are taught to stitch boots and shoemakers bake pies. Here is old thinking, a backward stereotype of action. The military

commissariats assign inductees by specialty in any old way, and the training subunits follow it like a blind man follows a wall. And who intervenes to correct the error?

Apropos of this, military commissariats are a special subject. The registration of inductees, including those with higher education, by military specialties is done without taking into account their civilian professions especially often here. In one of the regiments in the division, out of 30 soldiers and sergeants with higher education, more than half earned a profession in a VUZ that is very far from the specialty that the military commissariat's office intended them to occupy. Inductee I. Khryashchikov, a graduate of the Leningrad State Institute of Culture and producer of cultural work among the masses, was sent by the Stuchkinskiy Rayon military commissariat, Latvian SSR to a training subunit to master the specialty of BMP commander; the same B. Aytbayev, a teacher with five years experience, was sent by the Leninskiy Rayon military commissariat in Omsk to a training subunit to master the profession of topographic geodesist; and geodetic engineer K. Kyumnik, a student at the Estonian Agricultural Academy, was also sent to learn the profession of BMP commander by the Tartu combined city military commissariat.

Adjustments were not made either in the training subunit or in the unit where they are already completing their service. The results of this approach are lamentable. First, the people do not contribute what they could to enhancing combat readiness. Second, tremendous forces and resources are spent to retrain them.

Could the educational potential of our soldiers be used with greater effectiveness everywhere? It could of course. This is all the more true in that experience already exists in Black Sea Fleet units, and other military collectives and military commissariats.

9069

#### **Inspectors Uncover Violations Despite Financial Control**

*18010042F Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
6 Dec 87 p 2*

[Article by Lt Col A. Granyuk, chief of financial services, Transbaykal Military District: "When There is no Control"]

[Text] It goes without saying that a Russian bath house is a good thing. It has a steam room, with the fragrant smell of birch garlands. And if it also has a swimming pool; this is altogether a dream.

Such a bath house operated in the military unit that until recently was commanded by Col G. Zhuravlev. This fact, in and of itself, is in no way prejudicial.

But here's the rub. Few people enjoy these benefits; namely the unit deputy commanders and individual local utilities workers. They serve together with the other officers and warrant officers, of course, but, as we say, "friendship is friendship, except when it comes to tobacco." And the pleasures of the baths did not cost the steam bath lovers anything at all.

The reader might say that this is a typical picture from the stagnant times of the past. The fact is that it come from our times, the times of restructuring. Therefore, obviously, the responsible officials tried so zealously to refute the facts there were clear to all. Lt Col A. Kletskiy was especially zealous. Never mind that he forced the part-time bath attendant to refrain from making a written statement that included the schedule for service of the "chosen ones." He even tried to influence the inspector, saying that all who desired visited the bath house. However, the financial inspector noted reasonably that, in this case, payment for long-term use of the bath must be exacted from all officers and warrant officers in the unit. Then Kletskiy backed off. He concluded correctly: What intelligent individual would pay for services that he did not use?!

This case says a lot in and of itself. In particular, it says something about the vitality and tenacity of old habits and views about what benefits can and cannot be used by whom. But, I brought this up not in order to make moral judgments, so to speak. I want to discuss more prosaic matters, but matters which directly influence the growth and viability of such situations. It is a noteworthy fact that recently the financial service inspectors have begun to uncover various violations and abuses more often in the economic activity of units and large units, than in financial activity proper. What is this all about? Apparently it means that many questions of management and production, behind which stand the movement of significant amounts of physical assets, seem to have dropped out of sight of the financial service. As if it were supposedly not its concern. And this is no small matter. It concerns the proper use of fuel, construction and other materials, alcohol and motor transport resources.

Under these conditions mismanagement, violations, and even crimes slipped past financial control. And this did not occur for one or two months, but for years. There were even those who tried to explain this situation in terms of the specific nature of army life, in which responsibility for ongoing matters and specific results is born personally by local officials. The first demand, they say, is upon them.

This is all in a sense true. But, on the other hand, everything that goes to supply the forces is paid for at various levels out of Ministry of Defense estimates. And here the vigilant gaze of the financial inspector can in no way be avoided.

However, in practice it happens differently. First, apparently too high hopes were placed on the strictness and quality of checks and inspections of the material support services carried out by higher administrative organs. Second, it must be recognized that this is not a simple matter for us either. Many financial service inspectors are not sufficiently competent in the nuances of economic activity.

Here life itself demanded changes. And they came, especially with the arrival in the forces of the instruction pertaining to inspections of financial and economic activity of the military unit, which removed all contentious questions. Financial service specialists set to the study of the organization of accounting and the procedure for expending physical assets. Then we held a discussion on testing methods, and strengthened our knowledge by solving practical examples from the life of the forces. And we set to work.

The very first inspections showed we had not worked in vain. One after another instances of violations and mismanagement in the use of material resources were uncovered. And, what caused particular surprise, was the fact that some of them occurred in the periods following the inspections of units by the appropriate administrative services.

I will cite an example that, using today's material, illustrates the expression of the well known literary hero: The gasoline is yours; the ideas are ours. In the unit where Maj V. Khudchenko is deputy commander for technical matters, in 1985 during the transfer of a warehouse a shortage of fuel and lubricants amounting to more than 86,000 rubles was uncovered. The unit commander did not make a decision about the shortage, and instead of this "with understanding" for the problems of Warrant Officer V. Blazhko, permitted the latter to "report" on 70,000 rubles worth of supposedly previously expended GSM [POL — petroleum, oils and lubricants]. Thus, the warrant officer's account deficiency contained a shortage of only 16,000 rubles.

In the unit there came to light fictitious documents writing off tens of tons of A-76 automotive gasoline and other petroleum products as natural losses, which supposedly occurred two years before. These documents were also coordinated with Capt O. Ziyatdinov, chief of the POL Service, and his assistant, Sr Lt V. Omega, who knew perfectly well when they gave their "OK" to the write off, that the norms of natural losses were being quite supernaturally exceeded.

It is not hard to guess where the "evaporated" gasoline went. But, the vicious circle that had formed before the eyes of everyone could be broken only through the decisive influence of the financial and other organs. The guilty parties were brought to material, legal and party accountability. But, was this the easier way? After all, had the commander displayed firmness and principles in

organizing and maintaining the prescribed control over the expenditure of physical assets the loophole for those who liked to profit from the people's property would have disappeared.

Alas, such instances have not come to an end even today. In one of the subunits of the unit where Lt Col V. Grishchenkov is serving, the financial service uncovered a secret subsidiary farm, the production of which — tens of kilograms of meat — was used by Capt S. Pershin and warrant officers N. German and D. Khmurko.

In another subunit at the end of last year and the beginning of this year more than 40 kilograms of drinking alcohol were written off as expended on fictitious documents. The inspectors were amazed by the tireless activity of Maj Kh. Shamuratov, who, in the hope of saving the situation, attempted to buy alcohol in civilian organizations, and obtained 30 kilograms in neighboring military units. If only such energy was properly channeled!

From analyzing these and other facts, one comes to the clear conclusion that the status and control of the activity of the material support services require fundamental qualitative improvement. This needs to be accomplished both through the chain of the appropriate services, and by military unit commanders. Coordinated and cooperative efforts of all "interested parties" are needed here — commanders, supervisors, political organs, military prosecutor's offices, and the broad army community. These efforts will be most effective if they make it possible to combat the evil in its incipency, so to speak; i.e., if they provide for continuous preventative work.

We financial services workers, of course, do not take away our own responsibility in this sense. But, clearly, the inspector is a periodic guest in the unit, and he is simply unable to influence the initial causes of abuses and violations.

In short, we should all be imbued with the single aspiration, which is of nationwide importance, to place a reliable barrier in the path of negligence, mismanagement, and at times even squandering of socialist property in the forces.

9069

#### **N Caucasus MD Paper Seeks to Promote Unity of Nationalities**

*18010042e Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
8 Dec 87 p 1*

[Article by Capt 1st Rank P. Kuzetsov, deputy chief, press department, Main Political Directorate of the Soviet Army and Navy: "On Friendship and Brotherhood"]

[Text] "We are internationalists," "in a unified, harmonious family," "a multi-national military collective." These and similar rubrics are not uncommon today on

the pages of district and fleet newspapers. Heightened attention to the problems of forming patriotic and international consciousness in the soldiers objectively reflects the qualitatively new stage of social thinking in this field. It is a stage that is associated with the fundamental restructuring of our life.

Publications on this topic in KRASNOYE ZNAMYA, the newspaper of the North Caucasus Military District (editor — Lt Col V. Goncharov) are distinguished today by deep reflections, and at times even polemical pointed dialogs. One of them is the article, "Forgotten Sector," published under the rubric "Komsomol Life: International Indoctrination." Its author, Sr Lt M. Semenchenko, ardently and convincingly exposes the formalism and bureaucratism that permeate the young people's environment. It is from these that the immense paper-shuffling begins that envelopes and dooms to stagnation any active deed or good intentions.

In the komsomol organization that is the subject of the article seemingly there is no lack of measures associated with international indoctrination of the soldiers. But, as a rule, they amount to a loud slogan and an eloquent phrase.

With ecstasy they reported that in their military collective serve representatives of 18 nationalities, and with pathos they counted materials about the friendship of the peoples, which was vividly displayed in the years of the Great Patriotic War. But they did not even attempt, did not force facts from the life of their own subunit to work for the cause of international indoctrination. Here, for example, the Armenian Galoyan and the Russian Ionkin are serving. Their grandfathers not only fought the enemy together, but it turns out also liberated together the area in which their grandsons are serving today. Is this not an occasion for an interesting discussion about friendship?

This newspaper article was somewhat unusual, but on the other hand truly militant. It showed that in international indoctrination it is necessary to rid ourselves entirely of abstract views, inertia and facade, and be closer to life. And life is such that, no matter which of our military collectives one takes, it is undoubtedly multi-national, and the successes of the personnel in military competition, besides everything else, depend also on the caliber of international communication. The sons of all the nations and nationalities that settle our country today are fulfilling shoulder-to-shoulder the honorable constitutional duty of defending their socialist homeland.

As one becomes familiar with the materials of KRASNOYE ZNAMYA, and other district, group and fleet newspapers, one becomes ever more convinced that moral renewal in the field of international relations most favorably facilitates the creation of a healthy moral and psychological climate and an environment of comradery and mutual support in each subunit. And it is good that

our press notices in a timely manner fluctuations of social temperature and negative phenomena, after which international feelings and realities begin to atrophy. So it should be. The press is called upon to maintain the vitality of the lively process of complex national and international cooperation, and to help get rid of everything that is obsolete and superficial in this difficult and, I would say, delicate matter.

That is also how the KRASNOYE ZNAMYA journalists act. They seek and find interesting, socially significant facts from the life of the forces of the district, who are stationed on the territory of several autonomous republics. For example, the article by N. Minkus, "Alignment for a Hero," is distinguished by spiritual elevation. It is an inspirational story about how a small booklet of poems by the Adygey poet Khusen Andrukhayev, a hero of the Soviet Union, became the main prize in a tank subunit for firing from the tank gun. The spring issue of the collection was given to an Avarets. An Uzbek earned the fall prize. The following spring a Russian was first in firing from a tank.

This tradition in a way continues an old front line story, when poet Andrukhayev was a famous sniper. The valorous son of the Adygey people died a hero's death in combat, and his rifle became a unique distinction of the bold and brave. The Russian Nikolay Ilin, and later the Ukrainian Afanasiy Gordiyenko, mercilessly used it to strike the Hitlerites. Today the famous weapon of the three adopted brothers — a relic and witness to the great unity of our peoples — is preserved in the Central Museum of the USSR Armed Forces.

The newspaper attempts to show the reader the profound sources of Soviet patriotism, which find their beginning in our social system and its humanistic ideology. True patriotism, it demonstrates, is manifested most of all in an active civic position, and a strong filial fealty to one's constitutional duty. Yusuf Pseush, 1st Secretary, Adygey Komsomol Obkom, converses with the North Caucasus soldiers with in such vigor. The material about the patronage of the Ukraina Kolkhoz, located in Matveyev-Kurganskiy Rayon, Rostov Oblast, over one of our district units, is also permeated with this idea. The names of more than 30 unit soldiers, who fulfilled their constitutional duty irreproachably, are entered in the kolkhoz book of honor. All of them earned the prize of their fellow villagers, heroes of the Soviet Union V. Yesaulenko and G. Gardeman. This form of military-patriotic indoctrination of young people has today been affirmed in the oblasts, largely due to the newspaper.

A report by M. S. Gorbachev, CPSU Central Committee general secretary, "October and Restructuring: The Revolution Continues," emphasizes that friendship and cooperation among the peoples of the USSR is for us a sacred matter, and that it is one of the main parts of the might and stability of the Soviet state. In its publications the newspaper KRASNOYE ZNAMYA attempts, using vivid examples of the life and activity of multi-national

military collectives, to reveal thoroughly the importance of the firm spiritual unity of the Soviet people, and to show that military service makes the friendship of the people an especially tangible, daily necessity. Feelings of comradeship, fraternity and solidarity unite soldiers of different nationalities, and accelerate the process of developing the military cohesiveness of the collective.

However, the editors of KRASNOYE ZNAMYA still have room for improvement. Some time ago this creative collective was reproached for the fact that the pages of the newspaper have almost no materials that disclose the theoretical aspects of the Leninist national policy of the CPSU. However, even today the handling of theoretical articles by journalists is haphazard, and, moreover, these articles are frequently academic in style and their language is dry and colorless.

The diverse activity of commanders, political workers, and party and komsomol organizations to strengthen patriotic and internationalist feelings among the personnel are also reflected on the pages of the Baltic Fleet Newspaper STRAZH BALTIKI (Capt 1st Rank Ye. Kazakov, editor). The editors pay paramount attention to the ideological-political and world outlook tempering of naval personnel, and to the development in them of a class approach in understanding specific national problems. In doing this they address the total heroism and courage of everyday life in the fleet, and such materials are remembered.

Nevertheless, on this topical thrust the creative potential of the editors has been far from completely revealed. Frequently STRAZH BALTIKI journalists only designate a topic, to put it mildly, by insubstantial materials, developed according to obsolete schemes. The newspaper hardly reacts at all to the heightened "interest" of Western radio voices in the affairs of our Baltic republics, and does not give the required rebuff to the attempts of ideological saboteurs to sow seeds of ill will among the population of this region toward other peoples of our country. The newspaper's inclination toward abstract discourses, instead of specific research and popularization of the experience of uniting multi-national collectives is noticeable. It avoids problems of internationalist indoctrination of the personnel in the process of military training, especially on distant voyages on the expanses of the world's oceans.

As a result, for over two months STRAZH BALTIKI did not get around to publishing any noteworthy material at all on the question being explored.

Everyone knows that it is much easier to be an internationalist on the level of slogans, then in hourly contact. The affirmation of true internationalism requires persistent and purposeful efforts to overcome all national limitations, egoism and negative judgements about one or another nation or people, meticulous daily work, and



thorough study of all the processes that influence the formation of patriotic and internationalist consciousness and behavior in the soldiers.

Discussion of the friendship and international brotherhood of the peoples by the military press must be distinguished by profound penetration into life, vividness and clarity of thinking. Then and only then will it be heard.

9069

#### **Discussion With Prisoner Who Struck Fellow Soldier**

[Editorial Report] Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA of 6 January 1988 published on page 2 a 1600 word article by Major V. Zyubin entitled: "Pound A Conscience into My Son". The article describes the author's conversation

with and impressions of 20-year old Private Vladimir Zotov, who was tried and sentenced to a disciplinary battalion for an incident of hazing of a recent draftee in which he struck the other soldier.

The author describes the young man's shame when his mother asked him if his situation was not a mistake and when he had to confront his battalion commander, his experience on trial, the hardness of life in the disciplinary battalion, etc., and in general makes a point of the consequences of such an action by a second year-draftee

[Editor's note: A similar article on life in a disciplinary battalion was published in SOVETSKIY VOIN in Russian No 23, Dec 87 pp 14-16. The full text of that article will appear in a future edition of the MILITARY AFFAIRS REPORT].

UD/335

**Maj Gen Sein on Missile, Artillery Troops Day**  
*18010051b Vilnius SOVETSKAYA LITVA in Russian*  
*19 Nov 87 p 2*

[Article by Maj Gen V. Sein, first deputy chief, Political Directorate, Red Banner Baltic Military District: "Fire Shield of the Homeland"]

[Text] According to established tradition, our country notes extensively famous events with which the history of the defense of the socialist state against foreign aggression is filled. This tradition indicates the deep respect toward those who, in the name of the future of their people and the flourishing of the homeland, brought eternal glory to our socialist fatherland in harsh battles with enemies, and whose fearlessness and courage will remain in memory as an example of selfless service to the homeland. Missile troops and artillery day occupies a worthy place among such events.

This year, Soviet soldiers mark it with an elevated mood and pride that they are part of the changes taking place in the life of Soviet society, under the influence of the ceremonial celebration of the 70th anniversary of Great October in our country.

Soviet artillery was born in the October days of 1917. At Petrograd and Tsaritsyn, in the assault of Kakhovka and Perekop, and on all the Civil War fronts Red artillerymen were models of courage and staunchness in the battle for power of the soviets.

The Great Patriotic War was a harsh experience and thorough test of the staunchness of the Soviet Armed Forces. Some 45 years ago, on 19 November 1942, powerful salvos of thousands of guns, mortars, and rocket launchers informed the world about the grand counteroffensive by the Red Army at Stalingrad. The defeat of the Hitlerites on the Volga, to which artillery made a major contribution, shook the Fascist empire to its foundation. For three days the funeral knell rang out over Hitler's Germany, dressed in morning over the defeat of its select 33,000 man military grouping. The whole world was excited by the courage, valor and might of the glorious Red Army and its artillery, the fire of which led the infantry and tanks to victory. The day of the beginning of the counteroffensive became the artillery holiday.

It seemed that the tremendous losses suffered by the peoples in the incinerating hard years of war, and its horrors and nightmares would forever eliminate the desire to inflame the fires of a new war. However, aggressive circles in the imperialist states, relying on the temporary U. S. monopoly on nuclear weapons, unleashed the "Cold War" against the USSR and the other socialist countries immediately after the end of the war, and openly shifted to a policy of deterrence [ustrasheniye]. In this difficult situation, our party and government, continuing their persistent struggle to preserve peace, were forced to take retaliatory steps to

strengthen the defense capability of the country. In December 1959 it was decided to create a new service in the USSR Armed Forces — Strategic Missile Forces — designated the nuclear missile shield of the homeland. Since 1964, 19 November has been marked as Missile Forces and Artillery Day.

Now the missile forces can accomplish combat missions of unprecedented scale and importance. In the inventory today are launch platforms with completely automated control and maximally compressed time of readiness for combat employment. The high saturation of these complexes with automatic and electronic-cybernetic devices multiplies the strength of the missilemen 10-fold and improves the reliability of the weapons and military equipment.

The missilemen and artillerymen of the Red Banner Baltic Military District greet their holiday with new successes in military labor. At the anniversary socialist competition under the slogan, "We will fulfill the decisions of the 27th CPSU Congress and mark the 70th anniversary of Great October with selfless military labor," the missilemen and artillerymen of subunits and units whose commanders and political workers are officers A. Bradzhyus, O. Kostrov, V. Fedorov, Ye. Pinayev, and others, achieve high indices in military training and service.

The difficult present international situation and revolutionary restructuring in the country have raised new tasks before army collectives and party and komsomol organizations of raising combat readiness and strengthening military discipline and self-discipline. And the missilemen and artillerymen, as all district forces, are working persistently to accomplish these tasks.

The Baltic Military District soldiers, as they prepare to greet worthy the 70th anniversary of the USSR Armed Forces, see it as their paramount task to be on guard, to keep their powder dry, and to build up successes in military and political training.

9069

**Lt Gen Tyurin on Missile, Artillery Troops Day**  
*18010051c Tallinn SOVETSKAYA ESTONIYA in Russian*  
*19 Nov 87 p 3*

[Article by Lt Gen A. Tyurin, chief of staff and first deputy commander, Red Banner Baltic Military District: "Fire Shield of the Homeland"]

[Text] In the 70 years of Soviet power, artillery has traversed a glorious combat path. From the first days of the emergence of the state of workers and peasants, the Communist Party and V. I. Lenin ascribed tremendous importance to the development and improvement of artillery. The Great Patriotic War was a harsh test for

Soviet artillery men, as for all of our army. During the course of the war artillery grew quantitatively and qualitatively and became the main firepower of the ground forces.

The battles and operations of the Great Patriotic War became a new and vivid indication of the high moral and fighting qualities of Soviet artillerymen, and of their heroism, courage, and utter love of their homeland. In the fire of the battles on the fields outside Moscow the first Soviet artillery Guards units became famous.

It is difficult to overestimate the role of artillery in the battle of Stalingrad, where 13 million rounds and mortar shells rained down on the heads of the enemy. The military deeds of artillerymen were greatly appreciated by the people and party. The day of the start of the historic counteroffensive at Stalingrad, 19 November, became a holiday — Artillery Day.

The years fly by. The baton of valor and glory passes from generation to generation.

Owing to the constant concern of the Communist Party and Soviet Government for their armed forces, tube and rocket artillery are improved and the Strategic Missile Forces are created. As a mark of acknowledgment of the prominent services of missilemen in the cause of the defense of the homeland, in 1964, the Communist Party and Soviet Government renamed the holiday, which has become traditional, Missile Troops and Artillery Day.

The military capabilities of rocket artillery and missile complexes have grown immeasurably. But, as is known, weapons and military equipment become formidable only in the hands of able, ideologically tempered, courageous, and disciplined soldiers. The intensity of military training is increasing all the time. The tension of the international situation makes this incumbent. Utter love for their homeland and loyalty to the cause of the Communist Party engender courage and selflessness in the missilemen and artillerymen in fulfilling their duties.

As in the fiery days, the homeland awards those who excel. For example, the feat of Sr Lt V. Zadorozhnyy — a student at Kolomna Higher Artillery Command School — on the heroic soil of Afghanistan has been marked by the Gold Star of a Hero of the Soviet Union, and he is numbered forever on the roles of the personnel of a battery of one of the units in the Baltic Military District. In the last few years many officers, warrant officers, sergeants, and soldiers of missile and artillery subunits in our district have been awarded orders and medals. They include V. Sharayev, V. Mironov, I. Shevchenko and others.

The missile troops and artillerymen greeted the 70th anniversary of Great October with new successes in military and political training. Many military collectives completed the training year with high indices. These included the subunits where officers O. Kostrov, O.

Maskhadov, P. Evl and N. Makovskiy are serving. Raising the political consciousness and ideological tempering of the personnel is decisive for achieving successes in military training and service. The homeland has entrusted formidable weapons to us and it is our duty to learn to operate them masterfully and to maintain them in constant combat readiness.

9069

### Helicopters Practice Night Firing Against Ground Targets

18010051a Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
17 Oct 87 p 1

[Article by Maj V. Saverchenko, military pilot 1st class, Central Group of Forces: "In the Night Sky"]

[Text] Night comes quickly in these parts. Just a little while ago it was light and the wooded hills in the distance could be seen easily, and suddenly somehow a black darkness engulfed the airfield. At this moment the rotary-winged machines individually and in pairs took off into the unfriendly sky. Night flights in the squadron where Capt V. Drobin is deputy commander began. There program included live firing against ground targets. The crew of the flight section commanded by Maj M. Ignatyev was also to fly. Mikhail Fedorovich had already carried out two flights, checked the flying training level of its subordinates, and was now preparing for the next.

A night combat flight is a serious test. And, although the overwhelming majority of the pilots in the section are experienced specialists, who have passed the test of the skies of Afghanistan, they prepared seriously to accomplish their flying mission. The skies do not make allowances for anyone.

Maj Ignatyev, military pilot 1st class and bearer of the Order of the Red Star, hurries to his helicopter. Maj A. Pipa, a section commander and rival of Ignatyev in socialist competition, prepares painstakingly for the forthcoming takeoff. He rises into the air a little later and will fulfill the same mission — make a rocket strike against ground targets. Which section will operate more actively?

The different colored lights of the airfield slip away and vanish somewhere. For Ignatyev the world narrows down to the instrument panel — a group of lighted dials and arrows. It is as though the helicopter is not flying, but swimming along a black veil. The flight leader is ahead and the wingman behind, a little higher and lower. Below is the multi-colored pattern of lights. Sr Lt Bryzgalov, the crew navigator, confidently sets course to the targets.

And then a rapid attack ensues. The leader's helicopter moves off to the side and another helicopter moves swiftly toward the targets. All the pilots in the section have time to work against the one objective. The targets are destroyed.

The flights end far after midnight. Maj Ignatyev's section again was able to fly the mission and fire against the ground targets from its on-board weapons. And again the targets were destroyed on the first approach.

Nevertheless, the squadron commander, summing the results of the flight shift, determined that the subordinates of Maj Pipa operated better on the range. Why? This question interested all the pilots. Ignatyev himself explained. Maj Pipa approached the flights thoughtfully and created a more interesting tactical situation.

It is good when competition and specific comparison of results constantly remind us that it is possible to operate better, and that room for improvement exists.

9069

#### **Improvement of Combat Infantry Vehicles**

*Moscow TEKHNIKA I VOORUZHENIYE in Russian  
No 12, Dec 87 pp 10-11, back cover.*

[Article by Engineer V. Shipilov: "Improvement of Combat Infantry Vehicles"]

[Text] According to the views of foreign military experts, modern combat infantry vehicles (BMP's) [Editor's note: the acronym used in the original article was "BMP" from Boyevaya mashina pekhoty. Depending on the design of the vehicle, Western usage refers to armored fighting vehicle or "AFV", motorized infantry combat vehicle or "MICV", or even the older - armored personnel carrier or "APC". Since this article refers to the different vehicles of several countries, some of which might use one acronym and some another, the original Soviet acronym "BMP" has been used throughout.] are able to resolve a wide range of missions given the enemy's use of both conventional and mass destruction weaponry. Basic among these [missions] are joint operations with tanks on the battlefield, the neutralization of personnel and anti-tank weapons in close-in combat, the conduct of battle with lightly armored ground and low-flying air targets, as well as fire support to infantry operating in dismounted order. They assert that in a series of cases a BMP can conduct battle with tanks. In conformity with these views, new and modernized versions of existing BMPs are being developed in all the major capitalist countries. In particular efforts are being undertaken to increase the BMP's firepower, to strengthen the armor, and to improve the vehicle's mobility.

In the leading NATO countries, the necessity is noted in the foreign press of creating a BMP which would be able to operate directly in a combat formation with tanks. This would assure, supposedly, a more expedient distribution of targets, and in the end successful fulfillment of related firing missions.

In this connection the necessity of replacing 20-mm guns with larger caliber weapons has been recognized. Work in this area has already begun in various countries. The American BMP, the M-2 Bradley, has a 25-mm gun. Weapons of that caliber are being developed in the FRG, France, and Italy. The British BMP, the MCV-80, is equipped with a 30-mm gun.

It is reported that a Japanese BMP, currently being developed, will have a 35-mm automatic gun. A 30-mm automatic gun is also being developed in the USA. One of them is going for testing on the M-2 Bradley BMP. Located in the turret of the new design, it has a casing to protect the components from the effects of bullets and shell fragments, as well as from unfavorable climatic conditions.

In the opinion of foreign specialists, this method of mounting the weapon is promising, since in this case it assures good firing maneuverability, excludes exhaust gas buildup, and lowers the noise level in the fighting compartment. Aside from this, the airtightness of the vehicle is improved, and it is possible to mount a gun with much greater recoil. The complexity of the weapon control equipment is a primary shortcoming of such a weapon mount. In a series of cases the vehicle commander's all-round field of vision is significantly degraded.

Efforts are being made to increase the BMP's firepower by means of new, more effective ammunition. One example is the armor-piercing, sub-caliber, discarding sabot round. Such shells have a high initial velocity, the best armor-piercing capability and efficiency, and are able to destroy the target at long range. Thus the 25-mm armor piercing, sub-caliber round with a core of spent uranium, as is noted abroad, together with a high armor-piercing capability and efficiency, and are able to destroy the target at long range. Thus, as is noted abroad, the 25-mm armor-piercing, sub-caliber round with a core of spent uranium, which is being developed in the USA, has both a high armor-piercing capacity and an increased effect once it has penetrated the armor. This is caused by the high pyrophoric property [pirofornost'] of uranium (pyrophoricity refers to the property of metals in a highly splintered [fractured, disintegrated] state [tonko-razdroblennom] to ignite in the air; compounds which ignite upon friction or a light blow are also referred to as pyrophoric, they are based on a compound of cerium with other rare-earth elements).

A coaxial 7.62-mm machine gun is used as add-on armor on foreign BMP's.

New generation ATGM's with a range of operation of up to 4000 m, minimal flight time at maximal range, and sufficient probability of hit are being used for combat with tanks. The ATGM launcher is most frequently mounted on an external surface of the turret (on the top or side) and attempts are being made to armor the launchers [to a level] equivalent to the armor of the vehicle. The launcher is reloaded primarily through a loading or special hatch in the turret.

Recently foreign military specialists have been devoting considerable attention to equipping the BMP with observation and targeting equipment for poor visibility and night-time conditions, as well as with weapons stabilization systems to increase the effectiveness of firing on the move. Therefore, a thermal gunner's sight has been made for the M-2 BMP (the [vehicle] commander has a lead [pristavka] to this sight). At present the West German BMP, the Marder-A 1, is being modernized to the level of the Marder-A 2. Thermal sights similar to those used on the Leopard-2 tank are mounted on the vehicle. The range of the thermal observation and sight equipment is around 2000m, which, it is asserted, assures timely location and identification of targets.

It must be noted, however, that there is no unanimity among foreign military specialists as to the combat use of the BMP. This also accounts for different design requirements for the vehicles, both for those in active service as well as those being developed. West German specialists, for example, consider it necessary to strengthen the BMP's armor protection, and they are prepared to discard buoyancy [as a design criterion] in favor of it. The French, conversely, have to a certain degree weakened the armor in order to permit the BMP to surmount water obstacles while afloat. British specialists consider the action of dismounted infantry as the basic means of conducting battle, and therefore, in designing their new BMP, the MCV-80, have preferred to discard the firing ports. West German specialists hold to precisely that viewpoint on the use of the BMP in developing tactical-technical requirements for the new BMP.

NATO specialists see one of the basic directions for increasing the level of protection of combat infantry vehicles in the improvement of armor and its use in combination with optimally configured solutions (see back cover illustrations), since strict mass-dimensional limitations do not permit much of an increase in the armor's thickness. The use of light aluminum alloys are considered as future solutions that, in the estimation of foreign military experts, make it possible to decrease the vehicle's mass by 10-15% and at the same time preserve a sufficient level of protection.

The use of additional detachable armor (steel elements fastened to the vehicle's hull at certain angles) is another direction in solving the problem of BMP protection. It is expected that such protection will permit a BMP to

withstand shaped charges. The development of detachable sections as elements of multi-layered, laminated- (combined) protection has been reported. Separate sections of such armor are used on the Bradley M-2 BMP.

To increase the protection for the forward glacis of the BMP, the engine-transmission compartment, as a rule, is placed in the forward section of the hull. In amphibious vehicles the [wave] splash shield simultaneously serves as an additional piece of armor.

Foreign designers place great hopes in the capabilities of reactive protection for the BMP. Cases made of steel sheets or plastic and filled with an explosive are bolted onto the primary armor. The case explodes when hit by a round, and as a result of this the effectiveness of the charge, in particular a shaped charge, is significantly reduced. However, it has been noted that the possibilities for the broad application of reactive armor are limited. It is necessary to find the optimal size and configuration of the explosive so that the explosion will not damage the vehicle itself.

The resolution of the problem of increasing the survivability of the BMP on the battlefield is connected with additional armor inside the vehicle as well. This, in the view of foreign specialists, will more reliably protect vitally important spaces from destructive weapons and armor fragments.

In order to increase the survivability of combat vehicles, efforts are being made to reduce the prominence of their characteristic features and to improve their means of camouflage through the development of new smoke grenades and special camouflaged coverings. In the USA, for example, the M76 smoke grenade has been developed. It is supposed to ensure protection from enemy sensors working in the visual as well as the infrared spectrums. The duration of its protective effect is approximately 45 seconds.

To protect the crew from the effects of weapons of mass destruction, the interior of the BMP is hermetically sealed, and the vehicles are equipped with air filters and special devices which automatically close the optical instruments under the influence of the light radiation of a nuclear explosion.

Attempts are being made to improve the mobility of combat vehicles (one of the characteristics determining their survivability on the battlefield) by increasing the power to weight ratio, which at the present time in modern BMPs is 20-25 horse power per ton. It is planned to increase this indicator by increasing engine power as well as by the use of a more efficient configuration permitting the reduction of the volume and dimensions armored and, therefore, the weight of the vehicle.

Diesel engines, which have a lower specific fuel consumption and a lower danger of fire in comparison with carburetor equipped engines, are installed on all foreign BMPs.

New [BMP] engines are being developed alongside those for future tanks on the basis of new technology. According to foreign press reports, adiabatic engines now under development may be used in BMPs. Heat-resistant ceramic materials, which are considered to make it possible to completely do without cooling systems and to significantly simplify lubrication systems, are being used in their construction. It is expected that the thermal efficiency of the new engine will increase by approximately 40-50%, and the expenditure of fuel will be decreased by 30-40%.

The possibility of using gas turbine engines on BMPs is being considered. In the USA, for example, a gas-turbine engine with a power of around 400kw has been developed. Its basic advantage is seen in its ability to use a variety of fuels — gasoline, diesel fuel and jet fuel as well as ethyl alcohol, methyl alcohol and natural gas.

The preferred transmissions are hydro-mechanical, since these prevent the engines from overloading and ensure a smooth change of gears.

On modern BMPs steering mechanisms are used which ensure either a graduated change in the turning radius or an infinitely variable turning radius, the size of which basically depends on road conditions. However, this can result in excess losses of power. In future BMP's it is planned to use an infinitely variable steering mechanism. At present the best of these is considered to be a differential [steering gear] which permits a smooth change in the drive power [applied] to the track.

Both hydropneumatic and combined suspensions, in which torsion shock absorbers are combined with hydropneumatic components, are in use in suspension systems. Thanks to this [combination] the necessary ride stability is maintained during movement at increased speeds, not only on highways, but also on rugged terrain.

Tracks are also being improved. Detachable track links in particular are in use. Tracks are being used, in the links of which the working component is a compression unit (the service life is increased and noised is reduced). However, it has been noted that the mobility of the vehicle will not be significantly changed as a result of the work being carried on in this area [of study].

When afloat, the majority for foreign BMPs move by means of the turning of the tracks. Maximum speed does not exceed 6km per hour. To increase speed it is planned to use additional sources of propulsion — screw propellers or water jets. It is considered that this will make it possible to increase the speed of movement on the water to 10-12 km per hour. The BMPs currently in service in the arsenals of foreign armies serve, as a rule, as the basis for the development of families of armored vehicles. Currently existing power packs, suspensions, and electrical equipment are used as standardized components. Vehicles of a given family have basically the same internal configuration. In the opinion of foreign specialists, the construction of families of vehicles makes it possible to considerably reduce the amount of design work, and therefore, the period necessary for the development of new technology. Moreover, this will make it possible to reduce the number of spare parts and to simplify the training of maintenance personnel. Command vehicles, self-propelled anti-aircraft artillery vehicles, multiple rocket launchers, maintenance and repair vehicles, rear support equipment and other vehicles are being built on the basis of the BMP.

COPYRIGHT: "Tekhnika i vooruzheniye", 1987.

UD/335/314

### **Official Response to Military Air Transport Flight Delays**

[Editorial Report] Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian of 14 January 1988 published on page 2 a 250-word unsigned letter under the title "Following Publication in 'KRASNAYA ZVEZDA': Once Again Concerning Obstacles". This was the title of a letter published on 26 November 1987, which described the extraordinary delays experienced by a military air transport flight transiting Siberia. The KRASNAYA ZVEZDA editors received a response from Colonel General of Aviation V. Pan'kin, the Chief of Staff of the Air Force, which stated that an order of the USSR Ministry of Defense had been issued to punish the guilty parties and improve the general state of support to the flights and crews in question. The Air Force's Main Staff was said to have "carefully reviewed the shortcomings brought out in the article..."

As a result the Air Force Main Staff, in conjunction of the Main Staffs of other branches of the Armed Forces is said to have planned and will be conducting several measures to resolve the problem, including: 1) the holding of a large-scale conference of leading components of the Air Force, Air Defense aviation, Naval aviation and SRF aviation; 2) a flying inspection tour of airfields, led by a Deputy Chief of the Air Forces Main Staff, intended to check readiness; 3) a determination of the amount of hotel and aircraft facilities available at airfields; 4) the preparation of a list of airfields with such support facilities; 5) the taking of transit flights under strict control of a/the "Unified System for the Command and Control over Air Movements" and the fine-tuning of the responsibilities of officials in the Air Force and Military District staffs.

The plan was "confirmed" by the First Deputy Minister of Defense, General of the Army P. Lushev.

### **Captain Describes Persian Gulf Operation**

*18010112c Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
15 Nov 87 p 1*

[Article by Capt 3d Rank V. Kovatev: "In a Mined Channel"]

[Text] I recall events of three weeks ago. Having accomplished its tasks in the Persian Gulf, the minesweeper Kurskiy Komsomolets was returning to its home shores. In the Arabian Sea it awaited a meeting with the small anti-submarine warfare ship (MPK) Komsomolets Gruzii. The MPK was standing at anchor awaiting a commercial vessel that it was to escort. Komsomolets Gruzii was to make its first transit of the troubled Persian Gulf.

Right then it was decided to hold a unique passing of the combat baton. The sailors from the MPK visited on the Kurskiy Komsomolets and made the rounds of the action stations. The minesweeper crew willingly shared its experience. The most tested techniques for weapons and equipment use under hot climatic conditions were shown. An interesting talk, for example, was held between Petty Officer 2d Class V. Goncharenko of the minesweeper, and Petty Officer 1st Class V. Nebeschetnov from the MPK, BCh-5 section commander. Goncharenko had some things to recall. And gunner A. Volyshev told his "colleagues" from Komsomolets Gruzii how to track targets reliably, and what gun laying angle to choose for one or another firing distance. Volyshev has experience, and his experience is substantial.

Komsomolets Gruzii escorted the commercial vessels at night. Specialists in the combat information post (BIP) had a heavy burden. Petty Officer 2d Class S. Ronshin reports on the appearance of a small target. At great speed it was moving to intersect the course of the Ivan Shepetkov. A motor boat, not answering signals, maneuvered actively and often turned to an attack course. In this situation much depended on the operators in the BIP. Petty Officer 2d Class S. Ronshin and Seaman V. Polishchuk tracked the target accurately and reported about its movements in a timely manner.

No less attentive was gunner V. Rozhkov. If the motor boat were to begin to attack the commercial vessels he was to open fire. In the gulf the sailor often recalled the exhortations of Seaman A. Volyshev from the Kurskiy Komsomolets. His lesson was very apt to Rozhkov's combat service.

The decisive actions of the commander of Komsomolets Gruzii forced the night "guests" to go back home. And the difficult voyage of our convoy continued.

Several times signalmen illuminated suspicious floating objects with a searchlight. Petty Officer 2d Class V. Baksarayev detected a mine in precisely this way. An

escape maneuver was quickly accomplished. And the navigator made the necessary notation on the map. Our minesweeper, which was sailing not far away, will "occupy itself" with the mine.

In the morning, when we were already approaching the Strait of Hormuz, a radiogram arrived from the minesweeper Turbinist. Its explosives team had disarmed an explosive article. Soon I was able to visit on this minesweeper. It, like the Komsomolets Gruzii, had not been in the strait long. But its crew quickly mastered the difficult situation and operated accurately and harmoniously under any conditions. Specialist training of the sailors improved noticeably. I will give just one example.

During one of the escort trips Petty Officer 2d Class V. Karnoukh, machinist section commander, detected a leak in the main oil line. Having made the correct decision, he quickly eliminated the defect. The ship did not lose speed for a minute.

Competent actions by the military sailors are a most important condition for safe escorting of civilian transports. This is well understood on the warships. Therefore, it is no accident that the sailors make a great number of suggestions to improve devices and mechanisms.

What do our sailors find most difficult as they accomplishing their tasks in the Persian Gulf? Probably it is to be restructured to truly military conditions. That is why so much time is paid in the crews to the formation of a combat frame of mind. The forms of this work are extremely varied. In particular, front line experience is used. Now the passing of the baton, about which I spoke at the beginning of this report, has become widely employed. We strive to handle things informally, and very specifically. People immediately feel the full complexity of the situation, and are attuned to reliable work.

The military have so far not let down the civilian sailors. Great and profound meaning is contained in these words. Military sailors have always been famous for their reliability. This tradition is continuing.

9069

### **Fuel Service Again Assumes Responsibility for Solid Fuels**

*18010112b Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
21 Nov 87 p 2*

[Article by Lt Col I. Zyryanov, chief of fuel service: "They Rethought the Matter"]

[Text] Until last year the fuel service handled questions of planning and supporting naval units with solid fuel. At the start of 1986 these tasks were assigned to the Naval Engineering Service (MIS), which here is led by Lt Col A. Zakharov. Soon the staffs and the depot facilities were also transferred. In my view this was a very correct



decision. The Naval Engineering Service should handle solid fuel. This is true if only because solid fuel is on the product list of the USSR Ministry of Defense Main Billeting and Maintenance Directorate, and in the navy the Naval Engineering Service is an element of this directorate.

I had to write the editors for this reason. On 1 January 1988 solid fuel is again being transferred to the fuel service. Why dash from side to side? All the engineering equipment to support the normal work of the solid fuel depots (excavators, bulldozers, graders, etc.) is now at the disposal of the Naval Engineering Service. It turned out that again we are given the stepchild role. That was the case up to 1986, when MIS handled the equipment and we were in charge of the depots. If everything returns to the old system our past troubles will be repeated. The Naval Engineering Service will gaze at all this from the side. It will gaze on it despite the fact that the central heating plants and boilers in which solid fuel is used are MIS facilities. Here is restructuring for you! How can this "innovation" be understood?

9069

### **Ocean Refueling Process Described**

*18010112a Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
25 Nov 87 p 1*

[Article by Capt 2d Rank S. Turchenko: "Ocean Refueling"]

[Text] After a recent storm the surface of the ocean was furrowed with the wrinkles of gigantic swells. We moved out to the place of our rendezvous with the tanker. The Genrikh Gasanov came here to replenish the ship's supplies of fuel and water. In the ocean, understandably, there are no refueling stations. But, since on a long voyage ships periodically require refueling, special ships capable of carrying tremendous supplies of liquid cargo are used for these purposes.

The flagship decided to refuel while underway, simultaneously by all three ships of the detachment. The large anti-submarine warfare ship (BPK) Admiral Tributs was to be first to carry out the "docking." Capt 2d Rank V. Yelovskiy, the ship commander, immediately communicated by radio with the tanker captain, S. Osipov. They specified the course and speed to maintain during their joint work, and the connecting dimensions of the fuel hoses. Then the BPK began its approach maneuver. It was to take its place along the right side of the tanker. This is a difficult matter in and of itself, and now was even further complicated by the ocean swell, which tossed the warship and the tanker, and created a so-called wave surge between them. It was also necessary to take into account the possibility that always existed in such a situation of a manifestation of the suction effect, which many times in world-wide shipping practice was the cause of collisions between ships approaching close to one another. The fact is that the speed of the water

flowing between ships passing nearby becomes higher than that on the external side. Naturally the pressure falls and the ocean, to put it simply, presses the ships against one another. In order not to allow this it is necessary to maintain precisely the minimum permissible distance. Here the skill of the commander and the entire underway watch plays a paramount role.

Probably our drawing together with the tanker in some way recalls the docking of spaceships. It involves the same business-like concentration and the same precision in maneuvering. Reports on the distance to the tanker came every five to ten meters. The speed was adjusted by reducing or adding one or two revolutions of the engine, and the course by changing one or two degrees. The two ocean giants slowly and cautiously approached one another. Here they seemingly stopped, having reached the same speed, and only a stream of water, gurgling furiously, rushed between the sides of the ships.

At this moment Sr Warrant Officer N. Stepanov, the chief boatswain, prepared the line-throwing gun on the forecastle, with the help of which the throwing end is delivered.

However, since the distance between the tanker and the warship was short, the chief boatswain decided to save the gun charge, and with enviable accuracy delivered the throwing end by hand. Now the BPK and the tanker were joined by a slender line, looking like a silver spider web from the bridge, with the help of which in a few minutes first a wire, and then a steel carrier cable were delivered to the waist deck.

On the waist of the Admiral Tributs a group of sailors led by Capt 3d Rank Yu. Ponomarev, assistant ship commander, were working. Short of stature, stocky, with a Cossack mustache curled on its ends, he was as mobile as quicksilver. He appeared suddenly first at one and then another place on the waist deck, shouting numerous instructions in a hoarse voice.

Ponomarev has been in this position already almost four years. He knows his business, is able to run around the ship several times a day, examining its content critically and seeking to eliminate problems he observes (he probably covers dozens of kilometers). He also is able to lift weights in his free time and works out on the horizontal bar. In this way he keeps both himself and his subordinates in shape. He has other diversions as well. He plays the guitar, sings and even writes songs. Not so long ago at a concert devoted to the day of the ship, he performed his song, "We Leave for a Trip," and, they say, did so very successfully. It included the words that the sailors on the Admiral Tributs accomplish any mission in the right way. And today is a chance to prove that the words need not be excised from his song.

Fuel and water hoses are received and fastened on the waist deck. Now the subordinates of Capt 3d Rank O. Shuplyak, commander of the electromechanical section,

have the main work. The day before a hold group led by Sr Lt V. Grigoryev cleaned the fuel tank; i.e., freed it of sediment, which then, by the way, is passed through a separator and is also used. Just before the ship began to take on fuel, fire fighting equipment was prepared in certain places and a special watch was posted. Full measures were also taken to prevent pollution of the ocean.

Capt 3d Rank Shuplyak again scrupulously checked the fulfillment of his instructions for maintaining fire safety before beginning to take on fuel. Control here must ensure a multiple guarantee of safety.

Now everything on the ship is ready to take on fuel: the team on the tanker, and the brown garlands of hoses that were pulled and filled and hung heavily above the waves between the tanker and the warship.

Meanwhile, the BPK Admiral Zakharov approached the left side of the Genrikh Gasanov. Then from the stern approached the BPK Marshal Shaposhnikov. They also confidently "stuck" to the tanker. The detachment continued to move on its previous course. Of course it looked astounding. This gigantic caravan from the side, no doubt, could appear to be an iron micro-rayon, suddenly grown in the ocean by human will. But there was not a sole around for hundreds of miles, and only lazy sperm whales cautiously circled us, probably very amazed by the strange sea miracle they had encountered.

After a time the warships sat down slightly in the water. The tanker, on the other hand, rose somewhat and, rocking, showed the orange side of its metal red lead painted band. The refueling was completed.

9069

### Letters on Introduction of Computers into Military Construction

18010055 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
18 Dec 87 p 2

[Article under "Construction Complex: Ways of Renewal" rubric: "Unserious 'Games' With the Computer"; first two paragraphs are KRASNAYA ZVEZDA introduction.]

[Text] On 15 November, *Krasnaya Zvezda* published S. Belkin's article "Taking a Waiting Position." It dealt with the fact that computers are being introduced into construction practice only slowly, and the existing computer technology is not being utilized very efficiently.

Builders, designers and other specialists responded to the newspaper article. We are publishing some of them.

#### In the Old Way

Computers began to be introduced in military construction projects 20 years ago. At that time, they were adapted for network planning. Today a much more complex task is on the agenda—the establishment of an automated control system. But the situation remains practically the same. As before, all this is a matter for enthusiasts, who use their skills and knowledge to work out and realize particular solutions and programs. As you know, you cannot go far with one enthusiast and therefore up until now one could speak only of sporadic partial successes.

As for the extensive and effective introduction of computers into the practice of managing construction, essentially there is nothing like that. There are many reasons: the unsystematic provision of different types of computer equipment, differences in opinion on the essence of processes and methods of management, and the diversity of methods for resolving tasks even when objectives are similar. In our view, however, the main hindrance is the psychological barrier. It keeps above all production managers in a passive and dependent position. They think that an automated control system will appear without their participation. And then all they have to do is press some keys, receive the necessary information on the display and evaluate the decision.

Meanwhile, experience in the work of our organization shows that optimum programs can be created only in close contact with the specialists who will use them. Thus, with the help of colonels A. Selyunin and B. Pustynnikov, we successfully resolved tasks in the determination of the requirement for and distribution of spare parts for automotive equipment and in the supplying of construction organizations with materials. And it seems that they themselves are satisfied with the work that has been done.

Also quite important is the circumstance that the computer is a fundamentally new management instrument. To master it, it is necessary to see and understand construction production in a different way. At the present time, however, even if we have received this instrument, we generally adapt it to existing obsolete methods and techniques of management. Such a situation inevitably leads to the inefficient use of machine time and to an increase in labor input for management even in comparison with traditional methods.

At the same time, no one is engaged in the working out of up-to-date concepts of management or in the development of a new standardized basis for it. It appears that the specialized science needs to pay serious attention to the resolution of these questions. For the lag of management forms and methods behind the current level will continue until we renounce primitive methods in the introduction of computer technology.

**Office worker in the Soviet Army O. Klimenko**, staff member of the Main Military Construction Administration.

#### Time Is Pressing

I think that the newspaper raised a very urgent question. Great difficulties on the way to the introduction of computer technology, especially microprocessor technology, are arising for military builders precisely because of the lack of a unified technical policy. There is no clarity in which machines to use or in their software.

And the picture is quite disastrous with respect to the supply of materials and equipment. There is a shortage of spare parts, magnetic disks and ribbons and even paper. In short, the existing situation obligates one to take decisive steps, for time is pressing.

**Captain 2nd Rank D. Kartashov**, Moscow Antiaircraft District.

#### First Difficulties

At the present time, our construction organization is introducing two microcomputers. We plan to use programs in our work that will provide for an accounting for material values in warehouses, analysis of above-standard supplies, and control of executive discipline.

We ran into many difficulties from the beginning. The main difficulty is that no provision was made for the repair and servicing of computers. This is already complicating the work but what will happen when it is necessary to expand substantially the system for automated management of construction?

**Office worker of the Soviet Army I. Solovov**, Leningrad Naval Base.

### Computers at the Workplace

I agree with the author of the article that precisely personal computers must find broad application in construction organizations. In contrast to large machines, they are easy to use, significantly cheaper, and do not require a large servicing staff. And they have many possibilities.

For example, with the help of microcomputers it is possible to simplify substantially the monthly accounts of general contracting organizations with customers. If one considers, let us say, that in the course of a year the management of the work director is linked with a dozen customers, then it is easy to imagine how troublesome it is to control the amount of work performed at each of the facilities. The utilization of the personal computer for these purposes will permit one to influence the situation effectively.

No less important is the economic analysis of production activities, in particular for expenditure items, the role of which is increasing especially in the transition to new management conditions. Just the checking of bills from suppliers consumes a great deal of time. There is a tremendous amount of such work in any construction organization and practically all of it can be done by microcomputers.

Today one of the basic problems slowing the introduction of personal computers is the development of programs for the specific workplace. But it is being resolved only slowly through isolated efforts and there is no sense of the leading and coordinating role of central building and housing authorities and the specialized science.

All of this doubtless hinders the achievement of the proper effect from the introduction of computer technology and prevents the freeing of many workers.

L. Tsypin, economist.

9746

### Belorussian MD Construction Prepares for Collective Contract System

18010062 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
23 Dec 87 p 2

[Article by Lt Col K. Ringevich: "Cost Accounting Dictates. The Construction System. How Do We Approach Reform?" Passage in boldface as published]

[Text] As has already been reported, beginning in the new year, the construction directorate of the Belorussian Military District will change over to a collective contract as an experiment.

How did preparations for this important phase progress? What kinds of problems are now arising that are associated with the preparation for work under conditions of

sweeping economic reform? The chief of one of the UNR's [office of the work supervisor] shares his thoughts with us about this.

Dmitriy Maksimovich Saprankov heads one of our best construction and installation sectors. He is conscientious, principled and a good manager on a construction job. He will now soon remind me, at the end of the year, how in the spring I "forced" him to dig a ditch under the dwelling house.

He resisted stubbornly at that time: the work was going poorly, the excavator literally got stuck in the mud, and the truck crane had to be dragged from place to place with the help of a bulldozer. I tried to convince him, as much as I could, that, as the saying goes, the project was one of those that was urgently needed. Not for the plan, but for the people. The builders did their utmost, they mixed clay, and they "tore up" the equipment. . . And what was the result? We were not able to begin assembling the building for a full 3 months after this for lack of the necessary reinforced concrete products.

"If they had said that delivery would not be on schedule, I would not have started the house then. . ." Dmitriy Maksimovich now complains. His anxiety is understandable—when we are just about to begin working under the new conditions, disruptions like this simply will prove to be unaffordable to the collective. The cost of residential construction has increased this year not only because of objective reasons, but in no small measure because of similar hitches and confusion.

Unquestionably, the fact that enterprises that produce reinforced concrete items for the district are currently undergoing fundamental restructuring has had an impact. Here we have to give credit to all those who are associated with this great work: the renewal of production is proceeding practically without a decrease in the volume of product output. Essentially there is not enough so-called small-scale concrete—prefabricated foundation blocks, ceiling panels, moldings, and gutters. And because of such "trifles," unassembled storeys frequently lie on the ground, and important communications arteries are blocked.

Once, when it became absolutely intolerable, I sought help at the local housing construction combine. Help out, the saying goes, in a neighborly way. "We would be glad to," the director said, "but look at our work schedule. . ." There is no denying that there was not the smallest chink into which we could squeeze even our meager order. The path of each part of a house was recorded in minutes from the moment of its manufacture right up to its assembly from "the wheels" to the construction site.

I thought. That's the way we should do it! And even to receive project and accounting documentation one half year before the initiation of work, as it was for Hero of Socialist Labor N. Travkin. Then the collective contract

and full cost accounting, I think, would not raise any doubts in anyone's mind. But, on the other hand, you have to look at things realistically, for we are military builders. Any task we are assigned is in the nature of a combat task and, of course, it is frequently not planned.

What is the alternative? Where can we get those resources on which we can depend during the changeover to a collective contract? This probably will sound paradoxical, but I believe that these resources are hidden in . . . cost accounting itself. The experience we have gained speaks of this in particular: over the course of several years we have been accomplishing approximately two-thirds of construction and installation work in accordance with the work crew contract method.

Such work crew leaders as Sergey Borovik, Mikhail Gorelikov and Mikhail Struts raised organizational work to a high level. It was possible to get rid of a number of manual operations in handling plaster, cement, putty and coats of paint. A lot of credit for this belongs to Pyotr Nikolayevich Katsen, chief of small-scale mechanization, who literally breathed life into all mechanisms. Tutorship of the experienced workers over the military builders went into effect, and the material incentive here was mutual. As a result, there was no waste and alteration, and we are managing profitably.

This year we set up the first cost accounting office. It was headed by Arseniy Mikhaylovich Abramchuk. In the process, the Gorelikov and Struts work crews were virtually combined. At first glance, everything remained as it was, except that the chief of the office was "bound" to the end result. And the changes turned out to be striking. Previously the engineers had to be urged to do creative work, and now there is more than enough of it. On the whole, the personnel are excellent—they are experienced and qualified, and they can count money. When interruptions started in the delivery of reinforced concrete rings for the installation of sewers, the office displayed initiative and got production going on its own proving ground. Or still another example. Previously Gorelikov had a specialized work crew, and now the crewmembers are working on the end product. They are themselves doing the plastering and making coverings, and they took on carpenters and a tinsmith. It is more advantageous this way. And when it is more advantageous, the work wins.

In general then, the ideas of a collective contract and of full cost accounting are well thought out, and our concerns today are to develop them while taking army specifications into account. Everything now depends on the industriousness of people and on how the economic "knots" will be "untied" in the UNR and in the construction directorate of the district. Because the hitches that still exist are basically internal. There is a lot that we ourselves will have to work out properly.

For example, one of our first tasks in the UNR is to intensify certification of worker positions. The aim is not simply to get rid of unneeded workers and specialists who are paid by the hour, but to create conditions for them that will encourage them to get on a crew and to work for the common "pot." On the other hand, it is important to get rid of wage-levelling.

Meanwhile, we understand that the introduction of a new form of work organization that is based on a collective interest will not give much without a broad application of the achievements of scientific and technical progress, effective use of construction equipment and the close cooperation of subcontractors with one another.

The opinion that exists among some specialists that problems will disappear by themselves when all of the subunits get on a cost accounting basis, in my opinion, is erroneous. We have already had the opportunity to convince ourselves of this. We have a cost accounting unit working for us under subcontract from another UNR headed by Aleksandr Bibikov. How did we interface with him previously? He got thrown off schedule because of supply stoppages, and now he asks for more people in order to make up for slippages and to hand us the "worker baton" on time. Now he is trying to manage with his own forces—it began to cost a pretty penny to organize crash work.

It would seem that we should rejoice. But, as formerly, lags are not a rarity. Subcontractors are not responsible for the initiation of a project, and they can stretch out their annual program to the 1st of January. And how are we faring? As the saying goes, we scream for help. We are beginning to call up the UNR to "finagle" its workers to help Bibikov, and we recommend that the UNR direct its own workers.

All of these internal problems are not simple and require clear decisions and straightforward economic controls. It is important from the very beginning to get rid of obsolete norms, valuations, instructions and other superfluous "gear wheels" that act as a brake on the new mechanism. And it seems to me that the main complication here lies outside the framework of the construction directorate of the district.

Take, for example, an enterprise of the construction industry, subordinate to another organization, which supplies us with flights of stairs and other reinforced concrete items that have defects. We have to plaster them all over again on the spot. We submit our claims in this regard to the enterprise. "Submit the bill," they answer from there, "we will reimburse plaster work in accordance with our rates—0.11 kopecks per square meter." But we do not work under plant conditions, and a square meter of plaster costs us about a ruble; that is, it is about 100 times more expensive! What kind of cost accounting is this?

There are not only purely economic questions among the many critical questions that right now require immediate resolution. Let us take the social development of a collective at the expense of profits. The most urgent problem today is residential construction. It would seem to us builders to be a sin to complain—we have the opportunity to receive 10 percent of the built apartments. But this rule is practically never applied. There are various reasons for this, and among them, for example, is one such as this. These apartments are in great demand at the place where we are permanently stationed. But, as a rule, we usually build in garrisons where housing is not required for us. And we do not get any compensation for this.

Frequently, even during construction, our workers have no place to live: we do not work where there is a surplus of housing, but where there is not enough housing. We could temporarily occupy several apartments as a dormitory in one of the buildings under construction, let us say, out of the 10 percent fund. But this is not permissible. It is not authorized. It is true that there was one instance when we were met halfway as an exception. Afterwards we renovated these apartments and turned

them over to the customer. And the concern for people was repaid a hundredfold—an important project was put into operation 18 months ahead of schedule.

And, nevertheless, how is the housing problem to be resolved? How are we to realize a profit, in whose growth it now seems we should be interested? There is one way out—we build for ourselves. We are working up such plans for the next year. Heated debates broke out not long ago at a general meeting about what kind of a house to build—a “small family” house or a conventional residential building. On the one hand, young people have to be retained, but, on the other hand, quite a few specialists, who long ago settled down to a family life, have worked well and have earned a right to an apartment. The collective was making the decision itself.

This is also another important aspect of the problem—the democratization of all of the processes in the work collective and the necessity to take the interests of everyone into as full account as possible.

13052

### Complaints on Heating Breakdowns in Several Military Districts

18010057 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
15 Dec 87 p 1

[Article: "More Concern About People"]

[Text] Winter is now in full force. Like a stern and impartial examiner, it checks the quality of the work in preparation for the season of cold and the unity of words and deeds of those whose duty it is to look after the everyday public welfare of garrisons, military towns and the families of service people. The first weeks of the winter showed that in a number of garrisons of the Far East and Ural military districts and the Pacific and Northern fleets, where people experienced considerable difficulties last year, the situation has now changed for the better.

But things are not that way everywhere. An inspection by KRASNAYA ZVEZDA to check the preparations for the winter and the mail to the editor's office indicate that there are many garrisons where they did not draw conclusions from the severe lessons of last winter and did not take measures to preclude their recurrence. As a result, as soon as the first frosts came, there began to be interruptions in the provision of heat and hot water. The signals from readers in several garrisons in Transbaykal, Siberian and Central Asian military districts warn of such cases.

All of these cases can be explained by one thing—the irresponsibility of officials and the lack of the suitable strict control over the course of preparations for winter. For there would be no need to be occupied with repair work as the cold approached if everything necessary had been done. That is what happened, for example, in the Nth Section of Leningrad Military District. During the winter of last year, the wall of the barracks of the tank battalion here cracked. During the cold, the temperature in the place was 7 degrees [Celsius]. But the major repair of barracks began only a month ago and is going so-so.

What was done to prepare for the winter reflects the specific real concern about people and about the preservation of their working capacity, health and good attitude. Today you cannot deceive anyone with promises about concern for the individual "in general." Perestroika requires real movements and the unity of words and actions. The people will not accept "empty promises" and idle talkers, bureaucracy and indifference. In them they justifiably see a brake to perestroika. There must be no place for these phenomena.

But they do exist. And precisely they spoil the lives of people and force them in questions that are easily resolved locally to turn even to the very highest authorities. Thus, the wives of servicemen Shevtsov, Kovalev, Persiyantsev and others write from Kostroma that the heating batteries in their entrances were still frozen out last winter. But no one set about to repair them either in

the summer or in the fall of this year. Several times the dwellers turned to the housing department and housing operations section of the rayon. They always got the same answer: we will deal with it. But no one does. The promises are nothing more than empty sounds.

It is legitimate to ask: Why are the officials of the garrison so deaf to the needs of people and what kind of system is this when for every disorder in their daily lives they are forced to write to a newspaper or to a central administration? It is clearly because not all have yet realized their personal responsibility for the assigned area of work. Here commanders, political organizers and party organizations are called upon to say a word. Every instance of a formal or bureaucratic attitude toward the justified complaints and legitimate demands of servicemen, members of their families, and workers and employees of the army and navy must be given a strict party assessment. At the same time, it must also be said that many still hold tenacious parasitic attitudes in which a person makes no effort to provide for the simplest heating in his home or to keep his own apartment or room in a boarding house in order.

Winter gives many additional cares to garrison officials, commanders of military units, and workers in the rear and the housing operations service. It is important to get an accurate feel for the work of the entire military system and to take measures without delay to provide for the normal life and military activities of the troops. In so doing, it is necessary to observe a system of economy at all times and not to allow violations of minimum discipline. The consumption of all resources must be efficiently economical and rational, ensuring a reserve of physical resources for any unforeseen need. The establishment of the conditions for warming personnel and drying footwear and uniforms under field conditions, strict observance of sanitation in military towns, and the maintenance of cleanliness and order in them should be considered an area for increased attention. The timely clearing of roads and sidewalks of snow drifts and ice must also be seen through the prism of concern for people and the prevention of accidents.

The time of cold weather is a time of serious trials for the workers of military trade. It is by no means an easy matter to provide garrisons, especially remote "points" and border posts located in the desert or taiga, with all the necessary assortment of goods. It is no secret, however, that at times there are commanders whose indifference creates additional difficulties. They allocate unreliable transport vehicles for the delivery of goods and do not establish the necessary conditions for the work of sales people. Thus, for example, there are many unheated stores in Transcaucasus, Transbaykal and Central Asian military districts. Such an attitude toward military trade, of course, is incompatible with the concept of concern for people.

It is important for political organizers and party organizations to keep an eye on every manager and to teach him to see the social consequences of his actions and to

evaluate them in human terms. The ability to create favorable conditions for service, combat training, and the life and customs of servicemen and their family members is an extremely important criterion in the political maturity of military personnel.

The forecasts of specialists indicate that this winter, just as the last one, will be cold. Therefore, without losing even an hour, it is necessary to finish uncompleted work and to correct what can be corrected. To establish

normal conditions in all garrisons for combat training and the life and customs of servicemen and their families means to establish the conditions for the affirmation of strict statutory order, the provision of the quality of military and political training, and the maintenance of the combat readiness of troops and naval forces at a high level.

9746



### Pre-draft Process, Training, Shortcomings Discussed

#### Admiral Surveys Initial Training Pluses and Minuses

18010108a Moscow SOVETY NARODNYKH DEPUTATOV in Russian No 10, 1987 pp 27-34

[Article by Admiral A. Sorokin, first deputy chief of the Main Political Directorate of the Soviet Army and Navy, deputy to the USSR Supreme Soviet: "An Assignment from the Party and the People"]

[Text] The Communist Party and the Soviet people have always tied the future of our country to our young people. They are taking into their own hands the gigantic economic potential of a great power, created by the selfless labor of the older generations and protected by them from the our enemies, the unique wealth and beauty of our native land, and its enormous scientific and cultural achievements, and they are continuing our glorious revolutionary, fighting and laboring traditions. As was stated at the 20th Komsomol Congress, an enormous responsibility has been laid on the shoulders of our youth. A responsibility for the country, for the destiny of socialism, for the peaceful future of all human civilization.

Placing great hopes in young people for our massive modernization of the economy and in solving the problems of accelerating social and economic development, the party and people ascribe ever growing importance to their role in strengthening the country's defensive capabilities as well. We cannot ignore the complicated international situation, the growing aggressiveness of reactionary imperialistic circles, particularly the Americans, and the real danger of wars and military conflicts unleashed by them. V.I. Lenin taught us vigilance, history teaches us this. These are demands dictated by the times.

The position of the CPSU on this, one of the most important questions of its policy, is set forth in the new edition of the Party Program. This states that "the Communist Party of the Soviet Union considers the defense of the socialist Fatherland, the strengthening of the country's defenses, and the guarantee of national security to be one of the most important functions of the Soviet state." The USSR Constitution has vested the basic authority for carrying out this function in the organs of state power — from the USSR Supreme Soviet to the local soviets of peoples deputies. It is entirely understandable that questions of the military-patriotic education of young people, their preparation for service in the Army and Navy, the development in our young people of such moral qualities as a clear understanding of their civic and military duty, collectivism, and discipline, occupy an extremely prominent place in this work.

A no less important task is to ensure that the law on universal military obligation is implemented by all officials and citizens, as well as by enterprises, institutions and organizations.

Under the direction of party organs, the soviets of peoples deputies, jointly with Komsomol, trade union and other public organizations and labor collectives are accomplishing a great deal in this area. Questions of improving work with young people, of their military-patriotic education and of implementing the law regarding the universal military obligation are being examined at sessions of the supreme soviets of the union and autonomous republics as well as of kray, oblast, rayon, city, village and rural soviets, and at meetings of their executive committees. Measures are also being devised and carried out with the aim of propagandizing revolutionary, combat and labor traditions, of further developing physical training and military-technical sports, and of improving pre-draft training. And this is producing tangible results.

The work practices of local soviets in this area, as in a number of others, are also being periodically and carefully examined by the youth affairs commissions of the USSR Supreme Soviet's chambers, the Soviet of the Union and Soviet of Nationalities. I am able to make a judgement concerning this on the basis of my own experience, being a member of one such commission — the commission of the Soviet of the Union. Not so long ago, at a joint session, there was a discussion of the question of what the soviets of peoples deputies in Bryansk Oblast are doing concerning implementation of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium resolution "On the Tasks of the Soviets of Peoples Deputies with Regard to Improving their Work with Young People in Relation to the USSR Central Committee Resolution 'On Further Improving Party Leadership of the Komsomol and Increasing its Role in the Communist Upbringing of Youth'". It was noted that, thanks to the efforts of the party and soviet organs within the oblast, an effective system had been developed for the military-patriotic education of the next generation. At the same time, extensive use is being made of the extremely rich historical, revolutionary, combat and labor traditions of the people of Bryansk Oblast. Revolutionary history museums, "Partisan Clearing" [polyana] memorials, the "Seshchinsk International Underground", and more than 190 combat glory museums and rooms have been turned into centers for propagandizing these traditions.

Lessons in Courage have a great influence on young people. These are being conducted at monuments, obelisks and in museums on the eve of Soviet Army and Navy Day, Victory Day, and 1 September in schools, professional and technical academies, and institutions of higher learning. The permanent commission has given its approval to various measures envisaged by the program for the trips to be made by the agitation train, "Bryansk Komsomolets", and for agitation campaigns under the slogan "Take your stand next to a hero". The

parades of the generations, which have been held in Bryansk and other of the oblast's cities on Victory Day and in honor of every anniversary of the oblast's liberation from the fascist invaders, are making a vivid impression on young people, and certainly not on them alone.

Certain aspects of the activities of organs of authority in the sphere of military-patriotic education have also been touched upon in the course of discussion at sessions of the youth affairs commissions of the USSR Supreme Soviet chambers of the question of how the soviets of peoples deputies in Kazakhstan's Mangyshlaksyaka Oblast are working to shape an active, vital attitude in young people, to affirm a socialist way of life. Particular note has been taken of the growing attention being paid in schools, trade schools and technical schools to the study of materials and documents pertaining to the history of the establishment of Soviet power on the Mangyshlak peninsula. Veterans of the Great Patriotic War and soldier-internationalists are being drawn more and more actively into the work of propagandizing the military traditions of our people and their armed forces.

When we speak of patriotism, we have in view a deep social feeling in which love for our native country, its people, and its history find expression. Patriotism refers to the best manifestations of human nature, which motivate people to active deeds in the name of the Motherland and in service to it. In the consciousness of the Soviet person, love of the Homeland is fused together with whole-hearted devotion to the most advanced social order, to the concerns of communism. But this not a blind feeling, not unrestrained praise of what we have. While feeling a legitimate pride in the successes which have been achieved during the 70 post-October years, we at the same time are boldly uncovering our shortcomings, are using all our efforts to eliminate them, and are not ashamed to adopt whatever is best from foreign experience. Socialist patriotism is inseparably tied to internationalism, to a respect for other peoples, for their national cultures and traditions.

Life shows that such an understanding of patriotism, of civic duty, and of the ethical and moral qualities which are conditioned by this understanding, are acquired mainly during the school and student years and are consolidated in labor and during military service. The most important role here belongs to teachers of the social and humanities disciplines. It is hardly necessary to be reminded of the enormous importance that study of the history of our country, of the struggle of our people for their freedom and independence, has in the ideological development of a young person! Without the study of history you cannot teach morality and good citizenship, that pride in one's fatherland which unites or welds together Soviet people of various generations and nationalities. Both those who, by their selfless labor, have strengthened the economic and defensive might of the motherland, who have defended her in the most

difficult armed struggle with her enemies, and those who are taking up their standard and will become the doers of new glorious deeds and accomplishments.

This is why the mission of teachers of history, literature and other humanities disciplines is such a high and rewarding one. It is within their power to ensure that nobody in their classes remains indifferent, that, within the consciousness of their heirs, a deep sense of respect is born and grows for their fellow countrymen, known and unknown, for whom the good of the motherland was dearer than life. At the present time, such possibilities are growing, inasmuch as problems of fundamentally improving the textbooks devoted to our country's history are being stated in a principled way and, unconditionally, will be solved as they should be. This is first of all by means of eliminating schematicism, dry presentations, and large numbers of "blank spots" from them, in order to give the students a clear idea of the entirety of the historical process, to teach them to take advantage of historical experience.

In this connection, party and soviet workers and the deputies of local soviets cannot look with indifference upon the activities of the so-called patriotic history associations which have appeared in recent years — of "Pamyat" ["Memory"] in Moscow and Novosibirsk, of "Otechestvo" ["Fatherland"] in Sverdlovsk, of "Spaseniye" ["Rescue"] in Leningrad, and of others. These societies include many honest people, infused with a profound interest in the fate of our native culture, in organizing the restoration and preservation of our historical and cultural monuments. However, there have also appeared within them groups of loud-mouthed leaders who are striving for only one thing, to spark empty discussions and petty, base passions, who are not squeamish even about slanderous fabrications. Decisive rejection of them is one of the important conditions for teaching true citizenship, pride in one's homeland.

Our educational institutions contain many teachers who, with full justification, can be described as teachers of strong will and spirit, who know how to draw flame from the past, not just ashes. But a question arises: Is discussion turning to such people, to their experience in teaching history and literature, let us say, at sessions of the permanent commissions for youth affairs and for education? Is their experience attracting the attention of the education organs of the executive committees of rayon, city, oblast, and kray soviets and of the ministries of education in the union and autonomous republics? Unfortunately, there are still fairly few examples when such groups of deputies have addressed questions such as these.

These commissions, and not only they, most frequently evaluate how work is going with regard to military-patriotic education on the basis of how many measures, primarily mass measures, have been carried out. Such an approach cannot be totally rejected: mass measures are envisaged by their respective plans and preparations for

them involve the mutual efforts of soviets, their organs, and their subordinate institutions, along with Komsomol and trade union organizations, councils of war and labor veterans, and the public as a whole.

An event which truly thrilled all of us was the recent grandiose celebration dedicated to the 175th anniversary of the famous battle of Borodino. Many thousands of people went out that day to the field which has become a symbol of national glory and valor, a majestic monument of two patriotic wars. Thanks to television and radio, our whole country became, in essence, a participant in this vivid patriotic occasion.

And are not such events in the life of cities and rayons as the continuing all-union marches by Komsomol members and young people to sites of famous revolutionary and labor achievements really not impressive as well? Much that is interesting and stirring also lies behind figures such as the following: In our country, there are more than 500 active clubs of young flyers, sailors, cosmonauts, and border guards, in the establishment and strengthening the material base of which local organs of power are taking a very direct part. A "Chronicle of the Great Patriotic War" is being prepared by young people. The results of the action "Keep the Globe Revolutionary!", organized by the All-Union Komsomol Central Committee, will be summed up on the occasion of the 70th anniversary of the Great October Revolution.

All these facts convincingly testify to the considerable extent of military patriotic work. But, still, enthusiasm for mass measures alone does not guarantee that necessary goals will be achieved. In order to be effective, it is necessary to combine the most varied forms of such work — collective and individual — and to get rid of formalism and bureaucratism. Indeed, the purpose of all this work is not a report which contains multi-digit figures, but something entirely different: Whether it has helped to strengthen in a young person the correct attitudes in life, whether it has helped him to acquire those moral qualities without which he cannot be an honest worker, a patriotic citizen, and a reliable defender of the homeland.

In certain rayons, the system of managing military-patriotic education is constructed on a multi-step basis: a rayon coordination council, a council for military-patriotic education under the party rayon committee, a rayon commission to assist military call-ups, a committee to assist military registration and enlistment, a commission to assist call-ups at enterprises, etc.

But if a close look is taken at what, specifically, is being done by each of these levels, then the picture becomes extremely dim. As a result, this leads to rather modest practical results.

For instance, it is well known how bloody the battles were which took place on the soil around Smolensk in the years of the last war. There are a great many

monuments marking the graves of the fallen and a large number of truly historic sites there. In the schools there are many museums, rooms and corners dedicated to combat glory. The pupils hold meetings and marches. But, in some schools, not even the upperclassmen know what units liberated these sites from the fascist invaders and which of the glorious heroes of these battles will lie for eternity in the ground which they walk every day. And the result is that the displays in the museums and the rooms of glory are turned into mute collections.

Is it also not the equanimity of directors, teachers, and public workers which sometimes gives rise to extremely shocking actions? It is sufficient to recall what pain was caused in the hearts not only of front-line veterans, but also of many thousands of people belonging to other generations, by the blasphemous shooting up of monuments to Soviet soldiers in the Valley of Glory, near Murmansk, by a group of young riff-raff.

It is true that the Murmansk Oblast soviet executive committee discussed this and certain other disgraceful instances at a special session. However, allow us to state it frankly, no real, principled assessment of what had happened was to be heard during it, and there was also no deep-going analysis of the reasons underlying these disturbing actions. And the reasons are, first of all, that the practice of teaching military patriotism, as it has developed in the city and the oblast, is ineffective and is not having the necessary influence on young people. Many events appear to be no more than a tribute to certain dates and campaigns, arranged for the sake of having a "trump" that can later be used, by means of impressive figures, to outflank the "surrounding forces".

This sickness, incidentally, is fairly widespread. In Stariy Oskol, in Belgorodskaya Oblast, for example, large sums are being spent on ostentatious measures, large economic organizations are sparing no expense for the purchase of instruments for rock groups and other such purposes. At the same time, the city soviet executive committee, having eagerly begun to make a mark for itself in military-patriotic work, is unable to get them to allocate even several hundred rubles for the purpose of perpetuating the memory of those who gave their lives for the motherland, for the sake of the life we have today.

The soviets, their executive and management organs and their permanent commissions have sufficient rights and resources to allow them to overcome negative phenomena. It is also useful to think in terms of not limiting this work only to the construction of magnificent monuments in honor of the victories and events of the past war. Such monuments, of course, make an impression because they are spectacular, but they do not always touch the soul and memory and therefore do not have an influence on young people. And sometimes, they seem to hide from the view of certain organs of authority the military cemeteries, the simple obelisks on the graves of our brothers, which are falling into neglect, and seemingly cause other directors to fail to notice that frontline

veterans living in their city or village, whose bravery and heroism resulted in victory, have frequently been waiting for many years for better housing conditions, for the installation of a telephone and for other help, and that the local museums to military glory are crowded into tight, unattractive quarters.

The entire system of mass defense work and of military patriotic-education in schools and labor collectives is tied to a very lofty goal — the preparation of young people for service in the ranks of the armed forces. The authority of state organs and public organizations in this area, including those of local soviets, is established by the standards found in Chapter Three of the Law on Universal Military Obligation. They exercise these powers mainly through their participation in the organization of pre-draft training. A special role here belongs to public education organs. Those officials, who are assigned responsibility for creating the conditions necessary for the training of young people of pre-draft and draft age for active military service, are accountable to soviet executive committees and report to their permanent commissions for youth affairs concerning the work of training centers, their physical plants, and the availability full-time military leadership personnel to them.

The state of affairs in this area, of course, does not remain beyond the purview of the permanent commissions for youth affairs of the two USSR Supreme Soviet chambers. They acquaint themselves with the work of local soviets of peoples deputies and study materials, received from deputies of the USSR Supreme Soviet and from ministries and departments, which have a bearing on a question at hand.

I will again rely on an example from Bryansk Oblast. As the deputies of the supreme organ of state power have noted, efforts to implement the Law on Universal Military Obligation have been organized quite well here. The local soviets are also actively engaged in this. Together with economic organizations, they are demonstrating continuing concern for the establishment of a material and training basis for pre-draft training. All schools have military study rooms and more than two-thirds of them have regulation firing ranges. They have built a DOSAAF naval school, a swimming pool for training and sports, and driving schools in Bryansk, Klintsy, and Zhukovka. An overwhelming majority of the draftees, as a rule Komsomol members, have secondary and higher education, are in good physical shape, and more than half of them have technical specialties. During recent years, hundreds of young people have become students at military schools.

Many other soviets and their executive committees are also carrying out specific measures to improve and perfect pre-draft training. However, it is also possible to cite more than a few cities and rayons, oblasts, autonomous and even union republics, where the status of this work is a cause of serious concern.

Not so long ago, for example, a session of the Turkmen SSR Supreme Soviet discussed the question of how the requirements of the USSR Law on Universal Military Obligation are being met within the republic. Among a number of others, the following figures were presented: At the present time, only 27 percent of the educational institutions have a full complex of pre-draft training facilities. And 92 of the educational institutions, including 73 in Tashauzskaya Oblast, have none at all. In the construction and reconstruction of educational institutions, the executive committees of local soviets, ministries and departments are failing to make provision for military study rooms, rooms for the storage of weapons, sports halls, and other pre-draft training facilities. By the beginning of the current study year, 36 new general education schools had been opened in the republic, but none of them has the study and material facilities they need. A similar situation also exists in trade schools. Questions of constructing defense and athletic sports camps are being resolved slowly.

The situation with regard to military registration work also does not meet the existing demands, and this helps certain citizens to evade fulfillment of their military obligations. There are fairly frequent cases in the republic when military registration regulations are being violated by officials; however, because of the unprincipled position of a number of rayon soviet executive committees, they are seldom called to administrative account.

We think that the local soviet commissions occupied with questions of educating young people, the commissions for juvenile affairs under their executive committees, and others should also concern themselves more closely with the problem of why still, in a number of places, a large percentage of the young people of pre-draft age have militia records and are committing violations of law and order, up to and including criminally punishable ones. Such facts are necessarily alarming, first of all because these young people will soon enter the army and the navy. Without solid moral standards for their behavior, they may turn out to be among those who violate military discipline, among those who do not fulfill their military duty in the manner required by their oath and by the statutes.

We also cannot close our eyes to the attitude of unconcern which has taken root in the executive committees of many city and rayon soviets with regard to the condition and equipment of assembly centers, from where the conscripts are sent to their military units. As is shown by the facts, the situation at them often turns out to be far different than the picture of the army which a young boy develops through his years in school and at pioneer camp and which are strengthened by a belief in the unquestionable authority of our armed forces. Unfortunately, the organs of authority, the permanent deputy commissions, and the commissions for assisting call-up are clearly still taking very few steps to eliminate existing shortcomings.

At the present time, there is a sharply increased requirement for a whole series of military specialties which, to a considerable extent, conscripts should acquire in the process of their pre-draft training. Local organs of authority also participate in the practical accomplishment of this important matter. In cities, where the training of specialists occurs without loss of time from work, the soviets and their executive committees help the managers of enterprises, organizations and institutions to organize study centers and to ensure the attendance of trainees. In rural areas, it is necessary, as a rule, to carry out this work during harvest time, with a break from work.

However, the training of certain specialists, as it has developed over many years, has recently sometimes resulted in gaps. For example, many problems have arisen in connection with the training and utilization of radio specialists — operators of radio direction-finding stations and automated command and control systems [ASU] and radiotelegraph operators. A part of those who graduate from radio schools turn out to be unsuitable for practical work in the troops. One of the main reasons lies in shortcomings in the selection of students. However, the trade school training system, for example, includes many specialized schools which train radio specialists along lines close to those needed by the military. The soviets should have been concerning themselves with adjusting the study programs of these schools and also of DOSAAF schools and with organizing joint training, which would make it possible to ensure that students are trained both at the level of qualified workers and in the specialties needed by the army. The same thing applies as well to the students of specialized technical schools. Initial experience is available in such work; the problem is to make creative use of it.

The physical training of future troops demands no less intense attention on the part of education organs. It is no secret that many conscripts do not meet GTO ["Ready for Labor and Defense of the USSR"] standards, do not know how to swim, turn out to be helpless on gymnastic apparatus, and have not acquired the most necessary working skills. And one of the reasons is the poor organization of physical training and mass sports activities in schools and trade schools. In the same Mangyshlakskaya Oblast of Kazakhstan, where the state of affairs was a subject of discussion by the permanent commissions for youth affairs of the USSR Supreme Soviet chambers, the availability of sports equipment is 30 percent below the average for the republic. Of the 66,000 school children in the oblast, only 5,400 have an opportunity to participate in 12 children's and young people's sports schools, 6 of which lack their own facilities.

But there are also other examples — and a comparison should be made on their basis. In one of the schools in the city of Lobni, near Moscow, about 80 percent of the upper-class pupils have no trouble passing GTO standards tests and are always ready to repass them. Four years ago, the city soviet executive committee reached a

decision to hold city-wide sports contests for pre-draft age young people, with mandatory participation by all 10th-class boys. On the basis of the results of these competitions, they began to evaluate the physical training level of future troops here. And, all the same, this positive experience has still not received wide support in other regions. Even the Main Administration for Education of the Moscow Oblast soviet executive committee, the Moscow Oblast military commissariat and the oblast sports committee have not shown concern about popularizing it.

No reminder is needed that the decisive role in organizing pre-draft training in the schools, trade schools and specialized technical schools belongs to their military leaders. Among them, there are many who are enthusiastic about their work, who know how to make lessons interesting, easy to retain, and a source of both love and respect for military affairs. Nevertheless, the problem of selecting and training these specific teaching cadres remains a critical one. A rather large portion of them lack sufficient military knowledge and methodological expertise. The education departments of city and rayon soviet executive committees rely mainly on the recommendations of the military commissariats and participate unwillingly in the selection for these positions of young people who have completed higher educational institutions, including teaching institutions, and who hold officer rank in the reserves. Incidentally, such people have a much easier time of it than do reserve and retired officers, who owe their wisdom only to the experience of many years of service and who practice the well-known Armenian principle: "Do as I do!"

In examining questions of educating the younger generation, the permanent commissions of the USSR Supreme Soviet chambers have repeatedly directed the attention of local soviets in a number of Union Republics to the fact that basically no changes for the better have been noted with regard to teaching the Russian language in the schools as a means of international communication. Convincing evidence of this is seen in the fact that, in Mangyshlakskaya Oblast in Kazakhstan, a large part of the conscripts do not speak the Russian language. The situation is no better in Tashaukskaya Oblast in Turkmenistan, Kurgan-Tyubinskaya Oblast in Tadzhikistan, and in a number of other oblasts and republics, mainly the Central Asian ones. It can be imagined how difficult it is for commanders to instruct young troops who have arrived in units and aboard ship from these regions.

The reason for such a situation is seen in the insufficient persistence of local and republic education organs and even of the USSR Ministry of Education. A total of 4-5 hours per week is allotted for teaching the Russian language in the 5th through 10th classes of national schools. This is entirely sufficient time. But 6 years go by, the students finish school, and they speak Russian badly, and sometimes not at all. The irresistible question arises of why students who come to study in Soviet

higher educational institutions from other countries master the Russian language literally in a matter of months, and not years, and then attend lectures in Russian and pass examinations and tests in Russian. It is possible. But, can it be that the USSR Ministry of Education and the ministries of education in Union and certain Autonomous Republics are really incapable of taking steps aimed at the creative applications of these methods? They must provide an answer to this question in all earnestness.

There was a time when philology graduates from institutions of higher education in the RSFSR were invited to teach the Russian language at educational institutions in a number of republics. This practice has been essentially forgotten today and the ranks of invitees have become noticeably thinner. And this is primarily for the reason that the republic ministries of education have decided to train these personnel themselves. And they are far from always successful. And what results from this is that teachers of the Russian language who have prepared at local higher teacher-training institutions often barely speak it themselves. At the same time, the annual assignment quotas issued by the USSR Ministry of Education, which determine the number of school graduates whom they can send to higher teacher-training institutions in the RSFSR most frequently are not filled. Evidently, not only the union republic ministries of education, but also the permanent commissions on education and on youth affairs subordinate to their supreme soviets need to assess this fact self-critically. They also have the right to pose this question to executive and management organs. We cannot forget that we are talking about a matter that is not so much of local as of nationwide significance.

There are also other problems which are directly connected with the problems of fundamentally improving study of this language used for communication between nationalities. One of these is the training of officer personnel belonging to indigenous nationalities. For example, Turkmen, Tadzhiks, and representatives of certain other nationalities comprise an insignificant percentage of the officer corps of our country's armed forces. This bears witness, on one hand, to unsatisfactory work with regard to pointing young people in school toward a military career and, on the other, to the fact that lack of knowledge of the Russian language is a barrier to entering military educational institutions. And it is not accidental that, at a session of the Turkmen SSR Supreme Soviet, the problem was raised of the urgent need to greatly increase the number of joint schools, with the aim of creating a more favorable language environment for the students. It is believed that this idea is also attracting the attention of soviets in other republics.

Life shows that the soviets of peoples deputies, under the direction of party organs, are making an important contribution to the matter of military-patriotic education of young people and to their preparation for service in the armed forces in fulfillment of the Law on Universal Military Obligation. However, in this area, there is

also a demand for a fundamental restructuring both in how we think about and in the substance of the style of this work itself. Measures for overcoming existing shortcomings were precisely spelled out in a resolution passed by the CPSU Central Committee and the USSR Council of Ministers more than a year ago. It requires that the armed forces enlist an increasing number of competent young people, who have received a strong physical and ideological tempering and a necessary minimum of military knowledge. A large role in carrying out this important national task has been assigned to the soviets by the party and the people.

COPYRIGHT: Zhurnal "Sovety Narodnykh Deputatov", 1987

### **Kiev Commissar Describes Operation of City Draftee Reception Center**

*18010108b Kiev PRAVDA UKRAINY in Russian  
27 Oct 87 p 4*

Article by Major General L. Seleznev, Kiev City military commissar, under the rubric "Current Theme": "Sons Enter the Army"]

[Text] Workers of military commissariats are already used to being approached frequently in the fall and spring by people who are by no means of draft age. These are the parents of conscripts. They ask: "Where will my son be serving, when will he be sent off, what are conditions like at the city assembly center?" The last question seems to be an especially urgent one. Indeed, an oblast or, in our particular case in Kiev, a city assembly center represents a special sort of boundary, separating familiar civilian life from army service.

The stay at the assembly center is only for several days, a week at the most. The burden is next to nothing and there are no particular complexities to it. But, indeed, the importance of these days is very large in the life of every young man. It is here that the attitudes with which he will arrive at his military unit assume their final form. And how the conscript fits into the military system, his ability to overcome the difficulties without which military service has always been unthinkable, depends to a large degree upon these attitudes.

Many years spent analyzing all aspects of the conscript's stay at the assembly center testify to the fact that it is difficult for a young person to enter into a way of life with which he is unfamiliar, not only because he has been torn away from his parents and his friends, but primarily because, at the assembly center, almost every conscript experiences a sense of isolation. Indeed, he is, in essence, not yet a member of a collective. What there is, is simply a certain number of young people. Not acquainted with one another and, in the bargain, realizing that they will be serving at various garrisons and will be going different ways. This is why the assembly center, figuratively speaking, must be considered a zone to which military commanders and the party organization

must pay particular attention. Not so long ago, at one of its sessions, the party buro listened to department chief V. Nebeskiy and his deputy A. Kozulin. They reported on the preparedness of the assembly point and on the problems which still remain to be solved. Conditions at the assembly center and the readiness of the military commissariat for the call-up were also discussed at an open party meeting.

Earlier, we used to receive many complaints that, before their onward assignment, parents not only were not able to see their sons but were totally deprived of information about them. This criticism has been taken into account. The chief of the assembly center (during the current call-up, his responsibilities are being fulfilled by the Podolskiy Rayon military commissar, Lieutenant Colonel V. Vasilchenko) and the City military commissariat department chief, Lieutenant Colonel V. Nebeskiy, will meet on a daily basis with parents concerning questions that cannot be put off. A timely decision will be made with regard to every request received. In addition, parents and close relatives will be provided the opportunity, together with their sons, to go to the movies in the new club and to attend concerts and other events. It is believed that this factor will play a positive role.

However, it is not possible for every mother or father to travel to the edge of the city in order to see their son, and it is very vexing that the city communications administration still has not installed a single pay phone at the assembly center. Unfortunately, such a situation exists not only in Kiev. We hope that the UkSSR Ministry of Communications will finally issue appropriate instructions.

Well, and how are the conscripts quartered? How are their eating arrangements organized? Of course, the reception center is not a sanatorium. Conditions are rather more spartan. The young men sleep, for example, on sentry-type trestle beds. These are like the berths in a compartment car on a long-distance train, only with a headrest. Not very comfortable, but the boards have a layer of porolon and are covered with oilcloth.

Now, about the food. Based on a decision of the Kiev city soviet executive committee, the 24th Construction Administration (chief — B. Bernatskiy, party organization secretary — Ye. Olishenko) has built a modern dining hall with seats for 500 people and has equipped this with an electric kitchen.

The quality of food preparation is under the constant supervision of a doctor and a duty officer. Cooks V. Shamotenko, O. Stetsyuk, and D. Pausenskiy — all from the Darnitskiy Diningroom Trust — have earned the reputation of being excellent specialists. There are also no difficulties with regard to the variety of products. It is relevant to note at this point that everyone can afford the dining hall here. I will give the menu for a typical dinner: borscht made from fresh cabbage — 21 kopecks, chopped schnitzel — 48 kopecks, salad — 4 kopecks,

apple compote — 9 kopecks, and bread — making allowance for the good appetites of the conscripts — 3 kopecks, a total of 85 kopecks. Incidentally, for each day that he stays at the reception center, a conscript receives "travel food money". Along the way, the amount increases to take cafeteria prices into account.

We have talked about quarters and food. But, indeed, man does not live by bread alone. This year, a club was opened on the grounds of the reception center, and there is a newspaper kiosk. During previous call-ups, personnel of amateur artistic collectives have frequently performed before the future troops. Unfortunately, professional artists have rarely visited the reception center. This year, the Kiev City Soviet executive committee directed the cultural administration to eliminate this shortcoming. The Kiev City Council of Professional Unions has assumed charge of providing cultural services to the conscripts. The song and dance ensemble of the Red Banner Kiev Military District will be giving a series of concerts. So, there is a basis for assuming that everything will be in order as regards the cultural program.

Within a segment of the population, one can often hear what I would call narrow-minded talk: the military medical commissions, they say, are not concerned about the health of the transcripts, but, mainly, about meeting the draft quota. Such talk is a result of insufficient knowledge, of a lack of information. The year that a young man reaches the age of 17 years and is put on the military list, he receives his first examination by the commission. Immediately before he is called up to the rayon military commissariat, there is another medical commission examination. He receives his final medical examination at the reception center. And this is far from being a formality. First, all the doctors and specialists look him over for problems. In the event that there are any doubts, then and there, at the reception center, analyses are made, x-rays are taken, an electrocardiogram is made. Only after this does the chairman of the VKK [Physician Consultative Commission], together with his colleagues, give a final verdict regarding the suitability of any particular young man for military service.

For the skeptics, who will nonetheless believe that the main thing for the military commissariat is the draft quota, I will note that the General Staff analyzes the call-up process in detail and that any error by a medical commission is considered to an exceptional event, with all the consequences that ensue from this.

Now, concerning the factor of social justice. We pay close attention to public opinion. This relates both to statements in the press and to everyday talk. What we are referring to are the frequent complaints that not all conscripts are treated alike. Some, they say, are sent to serve in the North, or in Trans-Baykal, while others do their service "on the parquet". Moreover, they say, sometimes for a bribe or on the basis of a command



"from above", it is possible to get out of military service altogether. Recurrences of this old practice are still encountered some places. However, as a rule, no telephone calls, no pressures, have any influence on the military commissariats. In deciding on location of service and type of troops we are guided only by the state of the conscript's health, his general educational level, his technical background, and his moral qualities and his determination. And, in this, we have the tangible daily support of the party organs, the commanders, and the Military Council of the Red Banner Kiev Military District.

And nevertheless, other shirkers contrive to get around the USSR law "On Universal Military Obligation". As strange as it may be, extremely responsible managers, willingly or unwillingly, are assisting them in this. The workers of the military commissariat have serious grievances against the directors of the Kiev State Institute of Physical Culture. The Ministry of Defense orders on scheduled releases to the reserves and call-ups to military service are published in all party and Komsomol newspapers. The time frames are indicated. But one receives the impression that neither the rector nor the secretary of the party buro can read. Otherwise, they would not send conscripts off for various training and competitions during the course of the call-up.

At the Civil Aviation Engineering Institute they do not send any one off for training and competitions during the call-up. To make up for this there, they use the practice of granting academic leaves. And the student departs to visit his parents for the period of the call-up. [He goes] To another oblast, to another republic, as far away as possible from the military commissariat where he is registered. Students at the Kiev Civil Aviation Engineering Institute also do not shine in terms of discipline. Some show up at the assembly center in an intoxicated condition, and the student Yu. Garmash brought along a bottle of moonshine as a reserve. Incidentally, neither the rector, nor the secretary of the party buro, nor also their colleagues from the Institute of Physical Culture, have visited the assembly center.

Every third conscript has acquired a military technical specialty in DOSAAF training organizations. However, workers of the military commissariat have not seen either the directors of the DOSAAF city committee or teachers from the defense society's motor vehicle, electronics or naval schools at the assembly center.

The Komsomol organizations also deserve a strong rebuke in this connection. It is true that the Komsomol city committee does send its representative to the assembly center during the call-up, but he is interested primarily in the availability of Komsomol documents.

In conclusion, concerning onward assignment itself. The conscripts fly to distant garrisons on Aeroflot planes. They travel by train to the remainder. If we sometimes call this the "red troop train", this by no means indicates

that they travel to their place of service in heated box cars. No, they go in comfortable passenger cars. Yes, and they go from the assembly center to the train stations in modern buses.

In a word, we are trying to do everything possible to ensure that the young men arrive at their elements and units, healthy and with a good moral and an enthusiastic attitude.

### **Pre-Draft Physical Training in Sevastopol Criticized**

18010108c Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
17 Nov 87 p 2

[Article by reserve Captain 1st Rank Ye. Korovin, KRASNAYA ZVEZDA stringer: "Pre-draft Training: Shortcomings Remain"]

[Text] I wanted to ask: "And what are you smiling about anyway? What is funny about this?"

He has broad shoulders, he is tall, he has... flabby biceps unused to exercise, and frozen on his face, as if pasted there, he has a grin. He stands before the draft commission, radiating good spirit and the guile which is usually found in naughty children who have been spoiled by their parents' indulgence.

The doctor, studying the medical indicators, having cast a glance at his protruding paunch, censures him: "You, Comrade Prikhodko, have put on 20 kilograms since you finished trade school."

"They fattened us up..." the fellow agrees happily, and his face breaks into an even broader grin.

And, in my imagination, I pictured how, very soon, decked out in a soldier's uniform, how he will clasp the horizontal bar with his hands and will stretch out his neck in the vain hope of pulling himself up even two times, and his section commander, having been called up to service, perhaps also from Sevastopol, only a year earlier, will begin to curse fate for having tossed this charming dawdler into his section. And he will toil over him until, in terms of physical shape, he resembles a god — for a month, for two, for five, because in the army, like everywhere else, there are no miracles. Everything is achieved by hard work alone, and we cannot deceive ourselves, cannot simply cite the gaps in pre-draft training. They, these gaps, must be filled. Indeed, everyone has the obligation of becoming a real soldier.

As if to dispel the bitter taste left by the encounter with the owner of the flabby biceps, strong, muscular fellows approach the military commissar. Denis Sagan is being called up to the marines. He is the son of a warrant officer now serving in the Black Sea Fleet, and the grandson of a veteran of this same fleet, who served on the cruiser "Krasnyi Krym". Still in the 9th class, Denis has taken up the sport of sky-diving and has made five



jumps. A good beginning. Moreover, judging from everything, the moral qualities which his family and school have instilled in him are sufficiently strong. "Honest, principled, does not give into difficulties," it says in his personal characteristics report.

Andrey Morgun arrived at the draft unit when he was already a full-time plant worker. We fell into conversation. He recalls, with a kind word, his instructors at trade school and in the Sevastopol children's naval flotilla and, particularly, his first plant brigade chief, Lyudvig Stepanovich Vityuk.

And here is Maksim Ponomaryev, called up to the airborne troops. Incidentally, in terms of preparation, he is considerably ahead of his contemporaries: he has the highest rating in the sport of sky-jumping and has made 238 jumps.

I involuntarily compare Ponomaryev and Prikhodko, who will not leave my mind, and I ask Lieutenant Colonel N. Dronov, the military commissar of Leninskiy Rayon in Sevastopol, what he thinks of such striking contrasts, are they accidental? This question, I confess, was asked not without forethought. Still fresh in my mind was the memory of that period when we used to exaggerate greatly in our retouching of shortcomings, willingly classifying them as untypical phenomena.

Dronov, who had surely given this a good deal of thought himself, answers: "It is certainly not by accident. I can cite many cases like Ponomarev and dozens of others as well, when a conscript's physical and pre-draft training has not been a source of joy to anybody in the units."

Dronov has been head of the military commissariat for a little over a year and a half. His predecessor, who earlier had been greatly praised and not without reason, basically let matters slide during the two to three years before he went into the reserves: the military commissariat sank from first to 23rd place in the oblast. Now, the situation is being corrected, but it still cannot be said that there have been any kind of great changes for the better.

In May of this year, the military commissariat held a muster of students in agricultural trade schools [SPTU] and of draft-age 10th-class students. Only half of them met the GTO ["Ready for Labor and Defense of the USSR] physical fitness standards.

The military commissariat officer who conducted the test, Major Ye. Kostygov, acquainted me with the results received on several days. On 23 September, of 20 conscripts, 5 passed GTO standards; on 25 September, 8 of 20; on 29 September, 10 of 17. A graduate of Agricultural Trade School No. 30 imeni Yu. Gagarin, V. Demishev, who was not the worst among the conscripts, threw a grenade barely over 22 meters and was not able to do even one chin-up on the parallel bars.

Three years ago, such a state of affairs was usually termed atypical. And how do they think about it now, in the days of restructuring? Differently. They openly and directly call this deception, but I also heard more than a few other opinions, backed up by a serene state of complacency: these are common shortcomings, they say, against a background of successes. This complacency is insidious. It erodes the criteria of the requirements which have been set for the military training of young people. Meanwhile, these requirements will necessarily be increased in the course of school reform, just as the responsibility of officials and of the conscripts themselves for this training will necessarily grow. Meanwhile, all of them must be sure not just to squeeze in physical and pre-draft training in the wake of those courses which set the profile of schools and agricultural trade schools. They must be both praised and criticized with full voice.

Only 37 percent of the youths comprising the conscripts from School No. 44 met GTO standards at the spring muster. I was interested in learning what sort of reaction this fact produced in the school. Its voyenruk, Reserve Lieutenant Colonel Yu. Panteleyev, was distressed by the results; the director, N. Apenkin, did not know anything about them. And having found out, he doubted the results themselves.

Unpleasant criticisms and the desire to engage in polemical argument with those who uncover shortcomings in the organization of pre-draft training are not always evaluated on a highly principled basis by the party organs of educational institutions and higher-standing party organs. An assistance committee, consisting of experienced officers and admirals who went through the war, is operating under the Leninskiy Rayon military commissariat. They are helping the directors of the schools and the agricultural trade schools to work with young people and to improve the methods of training military supervisors. They are also helping by means of criticism. They usually thank them for their practical help, but they frequently do not accept the criticism.

In December of last year, a group of assistance committee members visited three of the rayon's schools, analyzed pre-draft training courses, and looked into the state of teaching and physical facilities. Afterwards, an article appeared in the city newspaper, discussing the experiences of one of the best military instructors [voynruky] in the rayon, reserve Major M. Portnov, who works at School No. 39, and criticizing a whole series of omissions in the work of schools No. 5 and No. 8.

How did they react to this criticism on the scene? The director of School No. 5, N. Arkhipov, and its voyenruk, retired Captain P. Podlasov, did not even honor the editors with an reply. The director of the other school, A. Velikotskaya, and its voyenruk, reserve Captain 2nd Rank Ye. Kryuchatov, limited themselves to a written response. The answer of the head of the rayon education department, S. Melnik, was also superficial and vague.

Having become convinced that the situation was not improving, the newspaper addressed this a second time in April of this year. And only in June did the rayon education department advise its readers of a series of measures that had been taken to eliminate the shortcomings. But even this reply does not provide any basis for confidence that the rayon education department had taken a principled and firm position in the struggle against these shortcomings, against deception. Thus, it advised that a decision had been made to fire Podlasov, the voyenruk at the school, who had neglected pre-draft training, but it remained shamefully silent concerning the fact that half the rayon's school graduates who had been awarded GTO badges, as shown by the May check, turned out to have received these badges illegitimately. Yes, and Podlasov, as formerly, is working at the school.

My visit to the draft center gave cause to contemplate still another problem: the superficial efforts being made at schools and trade schools to study the moral, political and psychological qualities of the conscripts. A great deal is written in school and Komsomol personal characteristics evaluations only for the sake of form and sometimes so hurriedly that there is no point in even talking about pedagogical consideration.

Before he came to Sevastopol, the above-mentioned Aleksandr Prikhodko studied at Agricultural Trade School No. 20 in the city of Komsomolets in Kustanayskaya Oblast. He had studied indifferently, was late to classes, did not take part in sports, and shirked public work assignments. All this is set forth in his school personal characteristics evaluation. And, further, there follows the conclusion that, among his colleagues, he enjoys authority and esteem.

More than a few conclusions of the same sort are also made with regard to Sevastopol students. As it turns out, we have a deep-seated desire unflinchingly to smooth things out, to round them off, to brag about something that does not exist in fact.

Much is being done in Sevastopol for the military-patriotic education of young people. As they say, there is something to be learned here. But there is also much that is distressing. Far from every conscript, for example, knows about the military traditions of his own family, where his grandfather fought and what decorations he received, how his father and older brothers served in the army or the navy.

...It is not just once that I have been present in military commissariats during the time when young people were called up to service. And every time, unfortunately, I have become convinced that the shortcomings in the training of conscripts are typical, that they are repeated year after year. They are also typical for the youth of Leninskiy Rayon, the largest in Sevastopol.

### Additional Physical Fitness Complaints from Kirghizia

18010108d Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian  
29 Nov 87 p 2

[Article by Tass correspondents Z. Ismatulina and V. Krygin: "When the Fanfares Died Away..."]

[Text] Three professional lifeguards were needed at the sports day which was held for draft age and pre-draft age youths in Kirghizia. But even measures of such seriousness did not induce half of the participants to do their laps: they did not know how to stay afloat. The "sportsmen" also posted very poor results in the one-kilometer cross-country run and the small-caliber rifle shoot.

The festive fanfares died away and the sports day participants dispersed to their towns and villages. One would think that, simultaneously, its organizers — the Komsomol and DOSAAF central committees, the Kirghiz SSR State Committee for Sport, and the republic military commissariat — would have started to sound an alarm: Who had permitted such arrant formalism? What sort of preparation are the average children being given if the leading ones are sinking to the bottom, in a literal sense? But the results were posted in neat columns and there was no hint of this outrageous scandal. And the organizers of the competition maintained their olympian calm: with regard to their "involvement" efforts, everything had been in order.

How did it come about, then, that a third of the cities and rayons in the republic sent no representatives to the sports day? In Oshskaya Oblast, for example, the largest in Kirghizia, a majority of the administrative centers could not put together the 6-man teams. This, however, came as a revelation to the chairman of the oblast sports committee, A. Turmamatov.

"We will look into it, of course," he said. And he added: "But why is the Komsomol not doing anything? It also should be organizing competitions of pre-draftees and draftees; they should organize a republic-wide competition."

"It is inappropriate to pose the question in this way," countered Yu. Ekhtov, the head of the Komsomol Central Committee's department of sport and mass defense work. "The Komsomol organizations are helping to put together teams and are providing financing on a share basis. It is possible that, somewhere or another, the Komsomol rayon committees and the sports committees have not been able to agree..."

The deputy chairman of the Republic DOSAAF Central Committee, I. Usmanov, advised that the society's organizations do, of course, assist in the preparation of combined teams for the sports day. He lamented the insufficient utilization being made of firing ranges. At

this point, the conversation lapsed: Comrade Usmanov was unable to answer the question of what DOSAAF is doing to improve this situation.

The representatives of these respected organizations have entirely forgotten that, in the final account, their goal is not to put together teams, but rather the painstaking, serious preparation of young men for service in the armed forces. And these competitions are a kind of examination, a report on their work. The sports day fulfilled its mission completely: as in a mirror, it reflected the low level of this work in the republic.

### **Lack of Support for New Training Facility in the Kuriles Described**

*18010108e Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian  
29 Nov 87 p 1*

[Article by Kurilskiy Rayon (Sakhalinskaya Oblast) DOSAAF committee chairman G. Potapov under the rubric "On the Tribune of the USSR DOSAAF 10th Congress: "One Ruble Added, Two Lost"]

[Text] The Kurilskiy Rayon DOSAAF organization is a young one. It recently had its fourth birthday. There is certainly no point in writing about the difficulties of its establishment. They are the same for all beginners. But, despite our "infancy", we in the Kurilskiy Rayon have been quick to shed our "diapers". According to the results of last year's socialist competition, we have become one of the top three best rayon defense collectives in Sakhalinskaya Oblast.

And this began with the DOSAAF rayon committee plenum. It was specifically then that the activists originated an initiative to turn to DOSAAF members with a request for help, through their personal labor and monetary contributions, in creating high-quality physical facilities for training. We were preceding from the premises that our rayon is far away, that construction materials are highly expensive, that manpower is in short supply, and that available centrally-disbursed funds are limited. But, the Kuriles are border islands, and the military-patriotic education of young people as well as mass defense and sports work must be of high quality. This means that it is necessary to seek out internal reserves. And our working people did not refuse their help. Some voluntarily sent in five rubles, some ten and some more, to our account. This was one of our sources for adding to the treasury. Additionally, together with the Komsomol rayon committee, we held a series of voluntary working Saturdays and Sundays, and the funds earned at them were transferred to a joint account.

We received help from the rayon soviet executive committee — which assigned us a vacant building. We reequipped it to provide spaces for classes, for a sports equipment complex [STK], and for boxing matches. We also got help from Kurile enterprises — with cement, and bricks... In response to a request from the rayon

party committee, we obtained sports equipment, technical literature, and athletic gear by the special directions of the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee and the defense society's oblast committee. But, to admit it frankly, we had expected more substantial help.

In a word, our limited experience told us that we would have to rely primarily on our own efforts in creating physical facilities for training and sports. And every little bit helps. In less than 3 years we built a first-rate pneumatic target-practice gallery and opened a sports equipment complex, workshops, two rifle ranges, and three rooms for weapons storage.

People see that the DOSAAF rayon committee is spending their money for what it was intended. More than this, we try to broadly publicize all this in the local newspaper, so that every one of the rayon's workers who has helped us with funds will know what his money has gone for, what we are building, and how the work is going. So that he will know about our troubles and our successes. And such glasnost helps us to consolidate and to broaden our group of activists.

And, nevertheless, we think that, even in such strained circumstances, we could have achieved more. Our first problem is the chronic equanimity of a part of the Kurilskiy population. It is very difficult within a short period of time to break down the psychological barrier that "it's no concern of mine". Meanwhile, many members of DOSAAF are still not playing an active role.

Further, there is the distance from the mainland. We do not have large enterprises. Plants, factories, even workshops for the repair of household appliances are in short supply here. Therefore, we cannot get along without the help of the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee and the oblast committee. We have launched a large volume of construction work in the belief that tangible results can be achieved only if we have a solid material base, but during the past three years we have received "from above" a total of two tons of cement and a small package of building materials. To all our requests, we have received only one response from the DOSAAF oblast committee: There is no way we can help. Even with nails, slate, boards, iron. Where then are we going to get ahold of all this, on an island? There is money, there are also enthusiasts, and there are lots of ideas, but we cannot realize this potential.

The 6th Plenum of the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee has set the task of making a gradual transition to self-financing, self-compensation [samookupayemost]. So that all city committees, rayon committees, and primary organizations become financially profitable. We have been working on this problem for three years already. Every year, we transfer 35,000-40,000 rubles to the account of the DOSAAF oblast committee. No small

sum. And what do we have in return? I have already talked about building materials. And don't hold your breath for athletic equipment or weapons for small arms practice!

And what is striking is that there are unprofitable defense collectives working alongside us. And, for some reason, the DOSAAF oblast committee allocates athletic equipment, as well as gasoline, and small arms ammunition, and agitation visual aids to them first. An unattractive picture emerges: we, the front-runners, are going around poor while organizations which are lagging behind are spending our money. Does such a practice make sense? "Why maintain backwards collectives at the expense of leading ones and, at the same time, create a false picture that all rayon defense organizations are 'flourishing'?"

And there is a final thing I would like to mention. At the present time, a great deal is being said about bureaucracy and formalism. For example, a lot is being written about various kinds of directions for transforming the primary organizations into a nucleus of mass defense work, but these loud appeals are not always being supported through the creation of a reasonable material base for training.

Take such a problem as that of percentage madness regarding membership in our society. You arrive at the oblast committee and the first thing they ask you is how things are going with the lottery and with membership dues? As if this is the primary responsibility of a chairman! Then you hear that, in one rayon, 60 percent of the population are DOSAAF members, in another this percentage is higher. Well then, for half an hour, they "roast" those for which this percentage is lower.

But is this really the fact of the matter? Practice shows that, where there is a very broad scope of membership, there are also more "dead souls" in the society. The directors of committees are considered heroes where the membership scope is 85-95 percent. And such a "hero" may not have either sport clubs, or military patriotic work, or even a pneumatic target practice gallery to his name. But, if he submits his reports on time, he still has a right to bonuses!

Our patriotic action with voluntary contributions and with voluntary Saturday work has shown that people are ready to pay even 5 to 10 rubles, if only they see what it is going for! The destiny of the defense society will not be decided by 30 kopecks. This is not the main element of our committee's income. But, for some reason, we hang on tightly to this imaginary well-being from having a broad scope of membership! We are deceiving ourselves, and we still, we are rejoicing...

During this period of restructuring we must soberly, objectively evaluate our own mistakes and must move boldly to overcome varied bureaucratic obstacles to the creation of necessary conditions for ensuring effective military and patriotic, mass defense, training, and sports work.

13032

## Pre-Draft Training in Need of Restructuring

### Delays in Perestroika

18010114 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
28 Nov 87 p 2

[Article by retired Vice Admiral G. Chernobay: "Protracted Perestroika"; first paragraph is KRASNAYA ZVEZDA introduction]

[Text] The article "With Seven Nursemaids..." (KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 1 August 1987) dedicated to the problems of the pre-draft training of Leningrad youths evoked a lot of mail from readers. Many writers are in agreement that restructuring is also needed in the organization of the military-patriotic training of young people and in preparing them for military service. We are publishing some of the letters from readers and an official response received by the editor's office.

The article "With Seven Nursemaids..." was written from Leningrad "material" but reading it you involuntarily think: the situation is almost the same for us in Sevastopol with the training of our young people for service. Supposedly much is being done and great efforts are being made but the results are not so hot. A significant percentage of young people are not being called up for service because of the state of their health. The knowledge and skills of graduates of schools and vocational and technical schools in introductory military training are low; in checks by military commissariats, they do not, as a rule, correspond to the valuations in introductory military training issued in the certificates on secondary education and as for the GTO (ready for labor and defense of the USSR) norms, they confirm only a little more than half of conscripts. And this is under the condition that in our city we have practically resolved the problems linked with the basic curriculum for introductory military training and with the selection of military training officers (almost all of them, by the way, have a higher education) and that the military-patron ties between educational institutions, labor collectives and military units, and ships are good.

What is going on here? The basic reason, I think, is that the system that developed about 20 years ago for training young people for military service has become obsolete both in content and form. The main emphasis in it is given to the instructive side and not to the military-occupational readiness of young people for duty in a specific arm of service. In addition, many agencies and organizations are now involved in pre-draft training under almost equal conditions (which, by the way, presuppose practically no responsibility for this training). Sometimes the work is done according to their own plans and methods, as a result of which there is much duplication and even more is neglected.

I know not from hearsay: not just the army and navy are unsatisfied with the current state of pre-draft training of young people but also very many directors of educational institutions, military training officers, and students. This year the assisting committee under the Leninskiy Rayon Military Commissariat of Sevastopol questioned about 400 students, mostly 10th graders, about their preparedness for service and 46 percent answered that the content of introductory military training does not suit them. Even more of the youngsters consider themselves inadequately prepared for service.

What must be done to raise the level of preparedness of young people for service? It seems to me that the answer can be unequivocal: qualitatively implement the school reform that has been started, in so doing putting into effect the statement by K. Marx to the effect that beginning with the age of nine every child must work, not only with his head but also with his hands, and that the labor of children and youths must be combined with education through mental and military exercises and technical training.

If one speaks of more specific proposals, then they boil down to the following.

First, replace the existing program of introductory military training with new training that would include an entire complex of measures of a military-patriotic nature. As a basis, one could take, for example, the development carried out here in Sevastopol by the officer A. Plentsov back in 1983, which foresees military-patriotic training of young people beginning in the first grade as well as the three-stage organization of pre-draft training. The training concludes with the youth receiving one of the military specialties.

Second, raise the responsibility of labor collectives for the training of young people for service. Experience shows that young men coming to production after finishing school or rural vocational and technical school lose much of the knowledge and skills in introductory military training during the year or year and half remaining until they are called up to the army or navy. And labor collectives often stand apart from this work. To preclude something like this from happening, it is expedient to include work to improve pre-draft training as a separate item in socialist obligations.

Third, as you know, local party and soviet authorities carry out matters of coordinating the actions of agencies and organizations involved in the training of young people for service. Nonstaff councils that deal directly with these matters have been established under many party gorkoms and raykoms. As practice shows, however, the efficiency of the work of these councils is low. I think that beyond that it is also advisable to entrust

questions in the coordination and control of the performance of the decisions made by party and soviet authorities to the local soviets of people's deputies and, for this purpose, to establish special groups of 15 to 17 people in the permanent commissions for youth affairs.

These, of course, are only some of the proposals whose realization, as it seems to me, will make it possible to raise the quality of the training of young people for service.

#### Official Response

18010114 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
28 Nov 87 p 2

[Official response from V. Krikhunov, secretary of the Leningrad CPSU Gorkom]

[Text] The article "With Seven Nursemaids..." was discussed in the branch sections of the party gorkom, in the Komsomol gorkom, in the main administrations for public and vocational-technical education and public health of the Leningrad Gorispolkom, at the meeting of the city's military commissars and at the assembly of the military training officers of educational institutions. In accordance with a decree passed by the Leningrad Gorispolkom, a comprehensive plan of measures has been worked out and confirmed for the improvement of the quality of the training of young people for service in the Armed Forces of the USSR. It is planned to construct 112 firing ranges and 140 small towns for tactical training and civil defense. A decision has been made on the organization of defensive-sports health camps in all city rayons. We appointed 25 new military training officers and sent 35 military training officers to 1-year courses at the institute for the improvement of teachers.

The city military commissariat was charged with the organization of military training courses for the city's Komsomol aktiv that has not gone through military service. In the selection of the personnel of the leading staff of the Komsomol gorkom and raykoms, it is recommended that consideration be given to their military service and military training courses. Measures were taken to activate the work of reserve soldiers' clubs.

The attention of the leaders of Vyborgskiy, Kuybyshevskiy, Kolpinskiy, Zhdanovskiy and Leningradskiy rayons was directed to the poor control over the course of the improvement of the basic curriculum of introductory military training.

In the current quarter, the Leningrad Gorispolkom has been entrusted with examining the questions of the preparation of young people for service in the army or navy, of the determination of the legal status of rayon defensive health camps, and of the introduction of official staff positions in rayispolkoms for the work with young people of pre-draft and draft age, which will help better coordinate the activities of all agencies and organizations responsible for pre-draft training.

The course of the fulfillment of the measures worked out is under the control of the CPSU gorkom.

### Letters from Readers

18010114 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
28 Nov 87 p 2

[Text] In publishing critical materials of the type "With Seven Nursemaids..." you, dear comrades, probably hope that they will be read by officials in many regions and that they will draw practical some conclusions for themselves. You are hoping in vain. And here is an example to prove it.

In May, ZVEZDOCHKA published the article "These Are Our Kids"—a pointed, topical and troubling article. For several days, military training officers did nothing but talk about this article. We then called people in charge of the pre-draft training of young people in the state committees for vocational and technical education of the USSR and RSFSR, in the Moscow Main Administration for Vocational and Technical Training, and in the Volgograd Komsomol Raykom with the question: How will the problems raised in the newspaper be resolved? But there, as it turns out, they had not even read the article.

Retired Col S. Borisov, Moscow.

\*\*\*

Let us remember our own early years. Who among us did not play "war" or "Chapeyev"? And what exciting games they were! But take the lessons in introductory military training. Boredom and indifference generally prevail there. I will enumerate several subjects that have to be worked out in practice: the use of hand antitank grenades for the destruction of the enemy's armored vehicles and the use of small arms to combat low-flying aircraft and helicopters. And this under the conditions of a school! Three lessons are allocated to work on the practical actions of a sentry. This takes place at a model door with a dummy assault rifle! Can 16 or 17-year-old lads take such lessons seriously? What are we teaching them and what do we need to teach them?

Yu. Sumaneyev, Village of Arkhangelskoye, Kirov Oblast.

\*\*\*

It is good that KRASNAYA ZVEZDA has begun to write more often and more pointedly about problems linked with the training of young people for service. In these articles, however, for some reason they always blame everyone for different kinds of shortcomings except the conscript himself. But the primary demands must be precisely on the conscript. Service in the armed forces is personally his constitutional duty and he needs to prepare himself for it quite seriously.

My many years experience as a military training officer indicates that by no means all young men realize this. Some of them are even pleased to receive poor marks in introductory military training in the hope that they can avoid service in the army. And they bear no responsibility for this, for our legislation does not provide for it.

Thus, perhaps it is worth while to refine the legislation? And to increase the time of service by 1 year for those persons who did not go through or did not master the course of introductory military training.

Retired Lt Col T. Nozdrachev, Palanga, LiSSR.

\*\*\*

I was particularly troubled by the place in the article where it talks about the call from the Leningrad Gorkom to the military commissariat with the request that they delay calling up a Komsomol raykom worker for service. How is it that people with a party card holding responsible positions do not understand that the law is the same for all and that the defense of the country is a matter for all and everyone? I think that today the question needs to be put this way: no post and no position must give one the right to be released from military service.

G. Nazarenko, Kharkov.

9746

### Complaints on Quality, Training of Moldavian Recruits

18010213 [Editorial report] Kishinev SOVETSKAYA MOLDAVIYA in Russian on 29 November 1987 publishes on page 2 an 800-word article by its correspondent V. Narozhnyy on the Tiraspol city DOSAAF organization's reporting and election conference. Narozhnyy cites the city DOSAAF chairman, Ye. Drozdov, that "there are many unsolved problems" with both the physical condition and pre-draft training of Tiraspol's draftees. He also cites the city military commissar, Yu. Ishkin, who blames this situation on low participation by DOSAAF members and students in military-applied sports activities, and on inadequate facilities provided to city DOSAAF clubs. On 19 December 1987, the same paper carries on page 4 a 600-word article by I. Kostash, chairman of the Moldavian SSR DOSAAF Central Committee, criticizing several rayon DOSAAF organizations by name. He mentions "a low level of military-patriotic and defense-mass work," poor support by party and soviet organs for DOSAAF activities, and "unsatisfactory" youth participation in military-related sports. He states that in the last three years ten local DOSAAF committee chairman and an equal number of chiefs of training organizations have been dismissed for a "superficial approach." He also complains of inadequate funding and poor facilities for pre-draft training in rural areas. On 10 January 1988 SOVETSKAYA MOLDAVIYA publishes on page 4 a 600-word article by Maj O.

Zhuk, a staff worker of the republic draft board, complaining that a high percentage of draftees from several rayons fail to meet the military's GTO ["Ready for

Labor and Defense"] standards. He states that responsibility for solving this problem lies not only on local draft boards but also on schools, DOSAAF training organizations and labor collectives.

### Training Problems, Misassignment of Frunze Naval School Graduates

18010050 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
29 Nov 87 p 2

[Article by Capt 3d Rank L. Mrochko: "Is Only the Faculty at Fault?" Passage in italics as published]

*[Text] I read the correspondence of Capt 1st Rank A. Zlydnev, "Kafedre predyavili schet," published on 7 August, and must say that, although it poses a rather topical question about the inadequate preparedness of graduates of the Higher Naval School imeni M. V. Frunze for practical work, this publication nevertheless touches only part of the issue. The main problem is that many graduates are assigned to positions for which the school does not prepare them. Such positions, for example, as commander of an inshore mine-sweeper. I was assigned to precisely this position. And all the difficulties that have confronted and do confront me cannot in any way be attributed to the shortcomings of some single specific faculty. Apparently something has not been fully thought out in the training plans and programs of the school. It would be good to gain an understanding of this matter and correct the situation so that today's students will avoid in the future those errors that we commit as a result of insufficient professional competence.*

Lt G. Dorosh, commander, in-shore minesweeper

The letter's author is correct. According to information the school possesses, almost one-third of minesweeping specialty graduates are assigned as commanders of in-shore minesweepers. At the same time, this position is not designated at all in the list of the school's regular duty position categories. Its graduates are trained by the military unit commanders of minesweeping ships. And in general, the school command can quite reasonably brush aside all claims directed at it on the matter of inadequate training of some in-shore minesweeper commanders. But it does not brush them aside. Many in the school are concerned about the situation that has taken shape, and many share the opinion that life itself requires that changes be made in the list of the duty position categories of specialists whom the school should train, and that in accordance with this the training plans and programs should be corrected. Without this, as Capt 1st Rank V. Pyshkin, deputy chief of the school for training and scientific work, believes, the task is simply impossible to solve. All attempts to get out of the situation solely by orienting the faculties toward eliminating the gaps that the graduates confront can, in the best case, only reduce the acuteness of the problem.

"The VUZ is obligated to prepare its pupils for their forthcoming service according to their duty assignment," stated Capt 2d Rank V. Romanov, deputy chief of the faculty, in a discussion with me. "We do not prepare them for the position of commander of an in-shore minesweeper. And the fact that a third of them are assigned to this position immediately upon completion

of schooling creates problems. Other training is required. For this I believe it is necessary to select, a year or two before graduation, students whose records indicate they are capable of independent work on the commander's bridge. And not only select them, but also train them more purposefully, so that before graduation they can pass examinations authorizing them to take independent command of a ship. However, the cadre organs do not listen to our opinion, apparently believing that the specialty that we provide in accordance with the position categories is fully adequate for fulfilling the duties of commander.

In short, the dissatisfaction of many with the existing situation is not without justification. Of course, an in-shore minesweeper is not a destroyer, and even less so a cruiser. But, on it there are also departments, and the commander must understand all the specifics of their operation. Moreover, he is the only officer on this ship, and this, we will agree, is also an important factor.

Is today's student prepared to stand on the bridge of an in-shore minesweeper after completion of school? And, under the current situation, is the school capable of training him for this role?

As a ship commander the graduate must, first of all, know navigation well. He must be able to operate navigation devices to perfection, and plot a course. What happens in practice? For example, Capt 3d Rank V. Yegorov, a division commander, who has as subordinates many graduates of the school, believes that they know plotting theory well. When it comes to work right on the map, they become lost, mixed up, and commit the most gross errors. But, it would seem, much attention is paid at the school to navigation training of future officers. Already in the second year they learn to plot, and the workstations where training exercises are carried out are equipped with all the necessary instruments. There is even a special simulator. The students also undertake navigation practice on ships. Nevertheless, it turns out that all of this is inadequate to perfect the specialty of navigator. In general there can not even be talk about perfection. After all, the main reliance is placed on mastering the minesweeping specialty. The students themselves, in the opinion of the instructors, have a cool attitude toward navigation, believing that it is not so important to mine specialists. They comprehend their negligence when they get to the in-shore minesweeper. They begin to make up for what they have missed.

The commander of an in-shore minesweeper must also be a good artilleryman. And much attention is paid to this question. It is enough to say that a separate faculty of rocket artillery armament has been created, and the topical training plan has been reworked, in accordance with which artillery training has been moved from the initial to the senior course; i.e., closer to graduation. But again, since the duty assignment of the graduate is as commander of a department of a coastal minesweeper,



he is trained for the role of fire controller. And when he gets to an in-shore minesweeper he becomes the firing commander. Here both the requirements and the specifics are different.

Or take the question of the ability to wage the battle for the ship's survivability. For a ship commander of any rank this is one of the most important questions. The training program devotes a total of 12 hours to this. Can the necessary knowledge and skills be acquired in such a limited amount of time? Hardly. This is all the more true in that the school does not have its own so-called tactical simulator, a training ship. Those simulators that exist in the faculties are intended to train the students in the role of minesweeper armament specialist, and not minesweeper commanders. The school does not have an in-shore minesweeper. At one time a ship was "solicited" in a neighboring training department, but now they refuse the school's requests, saying that fuel and motor transport resources must be expended for the use of the minesweeper.

To some extent it is possible to train a student to be a ship commander using motor launches. The school has a subunit of training motor launches. But, these launches are in a "stepson" status, and cause many troubles. For example, up to now no place of mooring has been found for them. Every year it is necessary to speak with someone in order to obtain permission to berth the launches at a pier. The school leadership sees as a solution transferring the launches to the training department, which would use them for its purposes, and allocate both the launches themselves and minesweepers to the VUZ according to its schedule, for practical exercises. This would eliminate many problems and be of mutual benefit. But, the proposal is still under study, although I have heard that the leadership of the VUZs at the Leningrad Naval Base supports it.

I speak about this in such detail so that it will be apparent how many questions still must be solved before we will succeed in eliminating the gaps in the training of graduates who are assigned as commanders of in-shore minesweepers. And not all of these questions are within the cognizance of the school. Higher headquarters, including the fleet, apparently, must take on the problem of solving some of them, such as improving the organization of practical shipboard training. Usually, by the moment these students arrive in the fleet the ships have time to work out all the tasks associated with minesweeping. And the leaders of the practical exercises must literally fight to dislodge a ship for their wards. This is often not successful. Although, it goes without saying, there are also exceptions.

The level of organization and quality of shipboard practical training can be elevated only if it is "joined" with the military training plans of the fleets. This is the opinion of many instructors at the school.

Needless to say, I touched upon only some of the problems associated with the training of fleet specialists, and the use of a substantial number of them as commanders of in-shore minesweepers. I repeat, measures are being taken in the school to solve them somehow. Moreover, disturbed by the situation, the school command has even raised the question of the advisability of transferring the functions of training minesweeper specialists to another VUZ, where the appropriate conditions exist. But this question also remains open. It is all taking its normal course. The students are continuing to study according to the previous plans and programs, in the hope that they will avoid the destiny of commander of an in-shore minesweeper.

**MSU Zhukov on WW II Achievements of Rear Services**

18010107a Moscow NOVAYA I NOVEYSHAYA  
ISTORIYA in Russian No 5, 1987 (signed to press 23  
Aug 87) pp 94-109

[Article by Mar SU G. K. Zhukov, four times a Hero of the Soviet Union: "The Heroism of the Rear in the Great Patriotic War"; first two paragraphs are NOVAYA I NOVEYSHAYA ISTORIYA introduction]

[Text] The memoirs published below on the heroism of the rear in the Great Patriotic War were written in the late 1960s by Marshal of the Soviet Union Georgiy Konstantinovich Zhukov, four times a Hero of the Soviet Union and a prominent Soviet military chief, and submitted by the author in the early 1970s to the Sector for the History of the USSR in the Great Patriotic War, USSR History Institute of the USSR Academy of Sciences, together with other materials published later on in the collection of articles "Osvoboditelnaya borba protiv fashizma. 1939-1945" [The Struggle of Liberation Against Fascism. 1939-1945]. The foreword was written by Marshal of the Soviet Union I. Kh. Bagramyan (Moscow, 1983). G. K. Zhukov maintained close contacts with the institute; he presented a report on the historical Battle of Moscow to its associates.

These memoirs were prepared for publication by Professor G. A. Kumanev, a doctor of historical sciences and a sector director of the Institute of USSR History of the USSR Academy of Sciences, and by the troop commander's daughter Mariya Georgiyevna Zhukova. Some of the numerical data were corrected during preparation of the memoirs for publication.

When we talk about the contribution made to the defeat of fascist Germany and its allies, we refer not only to the armed forces but also to the Soviet people working on the labor front—all who designed and produced tanks, airplanes, guns, mortars and ammunition, those who treated the wounded and the sick, those who grew food and supplied it to the people and the army, and those who labored on the front of science, literature and culture. This is why the Great Patriotic War is validly called a whole peoples war.

Under the guidance of the Communist Party the Soviet socialist motherland survived serious and heavy battles with fascist Germany and its allies, and then, deploying its mighty forces, destroyed them. The advantages of our socialist social and state structure clearly revealed themselves in this as never before.

The Communist Party, which was wholly devoted to a single aim—mobilizing all of the people's strength and the country's material resources to repel a dangerous foe, initiated grandiose organizational and party political activity from the first days of the war.

The plans for mobilization were put into play as early as on 23 June. The peoples commissariats were ordered to significantly increase production of tanks, guns, airplanes, ammunition and other forms of military equipment. A week later the government approved the mobilizational national economic plan for the third quarter, which foresaw increasing production of military equipment by more than a fourth.

The events showed that this was not enough. It was then that the TsK VKP(b) [Central Committee of the All-Union Communist Party (of Bolsheviks)] instructed a commission headed by N. A. Voznesenskiy to draft a new, even more intensive military economic plan for the fourth quarter of 1941 and for 1942. Relying on production reserves accumulated prior to the war, the government confirmed a plan for forced development of regions along the Volga and the Ural, in West Siberia, in Kazakhstan and in Central Asia. These regions played an outstanding role in the conversion of the entire national economy to a war footing.

Reorganization of the country's industry, agriculture and transportation and redistribution of all of its material and human resources were started immediately following Nazi Germany's invasion of the USSR. Thousands of plants that had been manufacturing peacetime products just yesterday were switched to production of ammunition and military equipment.

Machine building, machine tool building and ship building plants were quickly converted to production of tanks, airplanes and other military products, and metallurgical enterprises began mass production of sheet armor, high quality steel and shell casings. Enterprises of electrical industry now began delivering engines and generators for tanks, and radar equipment. Aviation gasoline and fuel for tanks, ships and motor vehicles became the main products of oil refineries. Clocks were taken off the conveyers and replaced by detonators for artillery shells.

The enemy seized the most important economic regions; millions of Soviet people and enormous material valuables remained in the enemy's rear. Prior to the war the land which was occupied by the enemy in the first few months was home for around 40 percent of the population, and it produced over a third of the country's total gross product. Production of strategic materials, iron, steel, rolled metal and electric power decreased dramatically. New industrial centers were in danger. Extraordinary measures had to be implemented in order to evacuate surviving plants east out of dangerous regions, to combine them with enterprises there, or to create new ones.

An effort of historically unprecedented scale and nature was initiated. The Evacuation Council was created on 24 June by a decree of the TsK VKP(b) and the USSR SNK [Council of Peoples Commissars]. N. M. Shvernik was

appointed its chairman, and A. N. Kosygin and M. G. Pervukhin were appointed his deputies. Evacuation offices and committees were formed in the peoples commissariats.

In those days of difficulty for our motherland (in summer and fall 1941) it seemed to many of our adversaries in the capitalist world that the Soviet socialist state was soon to fall. Bourgeois newspapers counted off the last hours of its life. From purely external appearances the grounds for thinking this way were quite substantial: Capitalizing on their treacherous attack and on some shortcomings in the organization of the armed forces and general defenses of the Soviet Union, fascist Germany's troops quickly penetrated deep into our territory. Industrial centers in the European USSR were in danger of occupation.

Under these conditions, which were extremely difficult for us, the question as to the survival of the world's first socialist state was resolved. In order to strengthen the material base required for armed conflict with fascist German troops and their allies, something almost impossible had to be accomplished: The equipment of hundreds of the most important enterprises had to be removed from its foundations, loaded into box cars and on flat cars, and quickly moved farther from the front—to the Volga, the Ural, Siberia and Central Asia. Initiation of full production by the industrial base that was created in the country's east in the second half of the 1930s had to be accelerated as well.

These were precisely the regions that had to become the USSR's mighty industrial forge, capable of ensuring our victory. The Communist Party initiated grandiose organizational work and political activity from the first days of the war. Communists took places in the front ranks of the whole peoples movement with the Leninist motto "Everything for the front, everything for victory!"

In just 6 months, under the party's guidance our people managed to complete a job of no equals in history—moving over 1,500 large industrial enterprises into the eastern regions of the country between June and November 1941. There they began their new life under extremely difficult wartime conditions, providing the front with everything it needed for victory.

The time comes to mind when the ruling imperialist circles and most of the higher command of the armed forces of the USA and England believed that the USSR would be defeated by fascist Germany in 2 or 3 months. But this was not in keeping with the political, economic and strategic interests of the USA and England. The plans of American and English imperialists boiled down to having no winners in the Soviet-German war, to exhausting both countries by the war, so that neither would be strong enough to compete.

In order to gain a better understanding of the Soviet Union's possibilities, Harry Hopkins, a personal envoy of U.S. President Franklin Roosevelt, visited Moscow on the sixth day of the war. He was received by I. V. Stalin. A frank discussion was held between them. Harry Hopkins said that it would be difficult for the Soviet Union to oppose Hitler's Wehrmacht, which enjoyed significant superiority in aviation and tanks and, most importantly, which possessed considerable experience in modern warfare.

I. V. Stalin replied that we were not counting on an easy struggle. But that we will not only endure, we will also conquer, just like in the civil war. The Germans will not withstand our whole peoples struggle. The party and government had already begun mobilizing the people's forces and resources.

During the Battle of Moscow I talked with I. V. Stalin, who told me that Hopkins had made a good impression on him: He spoke succinctly, and he formulated his thoughts clearly. The purpose of Hopkins' flight to our country was to find out whether or not we would be capable of standing up to the onslaught of Hitler's Germany, and what kind of support we were counting on in the struggle against such a strong adversary. Stalin replied:

"We are counting on the support of our own forces, our own people, our own social and state structure."

Hopkins' face lit up, and he said:

"I believe you, and it is in this spirit that I will report to President Roosevelt and to others upon whom the decision to provide full assistance to your country will depend."

Hopkins noted in parting:

"It will be hard for you to fight Germany alone."

"But we have not been preparing for war with a weak adversary," Stalin answered. "Of course, it will not be until later on that the potential of our forces and resources will make its impact."

I met Hopkins personally prior to the Potsdam Conference.

Let me say frankly that I liked his simplicity, the clearness of his mind and the logic of his judgments.

Upon his return to the USA, as D. Eisenhower told me later on, H. Hopkins reported the situation objectively to President Roosevelt and insisted on providing material and technical assistance to the USSR immediately through the Lend-Lease program. But the USA and Great Britain were in no hurry to help the Soviet Union, which was being invaded by Hitler's Germany. But

responding to pressure from progressive forces the governments of the USA and England made the decision to provide material assistance to us through the Lend-Lease program, and agreed to open a second front against fascist Germany in Europe in 1942.

According to the first delivery protocol the Allies promised to transfer 1,200 airplanes, including 300 bombers, 1,500 tanks and 50 antiaircraft guns to the USSR in October-December 1941. But as with many other promises, they did not keep these. And even later on they often violated the delivery agreements, not to mention their main promise—creating a second front in Europe in 1942 which, as we know, was not opened until June 1944.

What sort of role did military and economic assistance from our allies play? Western literature contains extreme exaggerations in this regard. The assistance, which was widely advertised by the Allies, came to us through Lend-Lease with interruptions, and in amounts far from what was promised. I cannot argue that the help with powder, high-octane gasoline, some types of steel, motor transportation and food did not play a positive role. But its impact was insignificant. Let me say frankly that the tanks and airplanes supplied to us by the Allies were not distinguished by high fighting qualities, and therefore they were not popular among our tankmen and pilots—especially the gasoline engine tanks, which burned like torches.

By the end of World War II the USA and England had supplied the USSR with 9,600 guns of different calibers, 11,567 tanks and self-propelled guns, around 18,000 warplanes and 401,400 motor vehicles of different kinds.

All of these deliveries were far from coordinated, and they represented only 4 percent of what the Soviet rear provided to the front.

The Soviet people look favorably upon the military and economic assistance provided by the Allies, but it was insignificant in comparison with what our industry created. During the war the Soviet rear produced over 482,000 guns of all types and calibers, more than 350,000 mortars, around 103,000 tanks and self-propelled guns and over 112,000 warplanes for the front. A comparison of these data reveals the role of all of the Lend-Lease deliveries.

Led by the Communist Party, the Soviet people initiated a grandiose effort from the very beginning of the war. Acting the way they did in the difficult times of the civil war, they found the strength to transform the country into a single military camp in a short time.

Following the appeal of the TsK VKP(b) in the first days of the war to the party and people concerning the mortal danger hanging over the motherland, the Soviet people, who turned over all of their strength, knowledge, creative

initiative and, if it was required, their lives to the salvation of the motherland, began a titanic effort in all areas of production, science, public health, literature and culture.

These enormous efforts undertaken by the party and people and directed at restructuring the economy on a war footing, and the resulting successes were not some kind of "Russian miracle," as bourgeois propagandists try to portray this. Our successes were preceded by long and hard educational work conducted by the party among the Soviet people, especially the young. Foreseeing the inevitability of war, before it started the party Central Committee and the Soviet government laid a strong foundation for their military and economic base, a significant part of which had been moved beyond the Volga, to the Ural, Siberia, Kazakhstan and other regions where raw materials were in sufficient supply.

Of course, the USSR was not able to carry out all of its military and economic plans in the short time that was available, and it was quite natural that fascist Germany, which seized the economies of the West European states, enjoyed significant superiority over the USSR in military and economic respects at the beginning of the war. A particular weak point of ours was agriculture, which for a number of reasons had not been given the appropriate attention, and in which a system for maintaining the material interest of kolkhoz peasantry had not been created in time.

The development of the Soviet war economy proceeded in two directions: all-out acceleration of construction of enterprises that had not yet been completed by the beginning of the war, and quick transfer of plants into service after their transfer from the western part of the country into its eastern regions.

This task could not have been carried out in a bourgeois state, where capitalist production exists. Only a socialist state, in which power belongs to the people, was capable of such a task.

By the end of summer 1942, when the situation in the country's south—in the Caucasus and in the vicinity of Stalingrad—was extremely difficult, the Soviet people, who surmounted enormous difficulties and deprivations, were providing the front with several hundred T-34 tanks monthly as of the beginning of September, and by the end of 1942—that is, one and a half years after the war began, industry had produced around 25,000 tanks, over 25,000 airplanes and more than 33,000 guns with calibers of 76 mm and higher. These remarkable successes raised the fighting spirit of the army even higher, and inspired certainty in the inevitability of victory over fascist German troops. These successes persuasively demonstrated the advantages of the socialist social and state structure over capitalism. The country's economy began a new, unprecedented

climb in 1943. Following the defeat of fascist German troops at Stalingrad, military and economic preparations in support of subsequent military operations proceeded at full steam.

By the beginning of the battle in the vicinity of the Kursk salient, our armed forces had become stronger than the fascist Wehrmacht in relation to overall military and technical build-up. This circumstance predetermined the outcome of the operations conducted in 1943.

During the war the country had to form many hundreds of different units and formations and arm and supply them with everything they needed. Troops fighting at the fronts also required an enormous quantity of different kinds of high quality ground, air and naval armament and combat equipment. All of this was provided by the Soviet rear, by our Soviet people, who worked without rest, frequently subsisting on half-rations.

I cannot neglect to say some kind words about our Komsomol, which was always a faithful helper to the party in all things, and a worthy example for all other laborers. The heroism of Komsomol members and young people who did not falter and who boldly joined in combat with an insidious enemy will remain in the people's memory forever. Young men, young women and adolescents labored selflessly and unceasingly at the plants and on the kolkhoz fields.

Following the war I was given command of troops of the Ural Military District. The citizens of the Ural region elected me deputy to the USSR Supreme Soviet, and the party organizations sent me as a delegate to the 19th party congress.

Working in the Ural region, I tried to visit the cities which provided the largest quantities of everything the operating Red Army needed during the war. I visited Sverdlovsk, Chelyabinsk, Kurgan and Perm oblasts, Magnitogorsk, Nizhniy Tagil and other cities, and what astounded me especially was the story the people of the Ural region told me about how they placed huge plants into service in extremely short time, in just a few months. Construction had not even been finished yet, but military products were already moving to the front: tanks, guns, mortars, artillery shells, machineguns, mortar shells, various kinds of engines and many other types of equipment and combat gear. And who did the work at the plants after the men left for the operating army? Except for a handful of highly skilled workers, the work places were occupied by retired individuals and the wives, sisters and brothers of those who went to the front; children worked as well.

And I must say that during the war the level of production never declined: On the contrary it rose continually. This was the result of the ideological activity of the party in the prewar years, and especially of the great creative work done by the oblast, city and rayon committees and the party organizations at the enterprises. Wherever I

went, and in Chelyabinsk Oblast especially, praise was showered on the first secretary of the Chelyabinsk Oblast VKP(b) Committee, Nikolay Semenovitch Patolichev, who was always ready with good advice and who competently organized mutual assistance between the plants. On many occasions I. V. Stalin held N. S. Patolichev up as an example to other oblast party leaders in regard to his excellent organization and his untiring efforts in reaching the objectives posed by the party and government. The people of the Ural region recalled oblast committee secretaries V. M. Andrianov and N. I. Gusev with kind words. Workers of the plant in Chelyabinsk had very good things to say about the plant director I. M. Zaltsman, and about tank designers Zh. Ya. Kotin and N. L. Dukhov, who managed to provide the front with the first lot of T-34s a month after the production equipment was transferred from Leningrad, and who later on designed and built the Josef Stalin heavy tank, which was superior in regard to many indicators to German Tiger tanks.

In late 1941 money was collected from Komsomol members and young people of Chelyabinsk Oblast to finance construction of the Chelyabinsk Komsomol Tank Column. A total of 9,245,725 rubles were collected by mid-January 1942.

On the day of the 24th anniversary of the Red Army the last tank built with money collected from young men and women and young workers left the conveyor of the Chelyabinsk Tractor Plant. The tank brigade was formed concurrently. It was manned entirely by volunteers, predominantly Komsomol members, and by order of the people's commissar for defense it was named the 96th Tank Brigade imeni Chelyabinskiy Komsomol.

Sverdlovsk communists proposed a plan for creating two volunteer communist tank brigades. This initiative was supported by party organizations of Perm and Chelyabinsk oblasts and by the Military Council of the Ural district. Such was the origin of the idea to create a volunteer tank corps, approved by the party Central Committee and the GKO (State Defense Committee). The issue of its formation was discussed at a meeting of the district's Military Council with the participation of the first secretaries of the oblast party committees, and then at meetings of active party members in Ural oblasts and cities and at party and laborer meetings. The decisions adopted at these meetings demonstrated the readiness of the people of the Ural region to contribute their best people to the corps and to equip it with everything necessary through their own resources and surplus production.

From the enormous number of volunteers, special commissions consisting of representatives of the command and local party organizations selected the needed number of soldiers and NCOs. Experienced officers who had served at the front were appointed commanders and political workers. The 30th Ural Volunteer Tank Corps

was led into combat by Lieutenant General of Tank Troops G. S. Rodin, an experienced military chief who had distinguished himself in many battles.

Attaching especially important significance to the armored troops, the State Defense Committee (GKO) published a decree organizing production of tanks at the ship building plant in Sormovskiy. By as early as at the end of the first week of the war I. V. Stalin sent the people's commissar for tank industry—Deputy Chairman of the Council of Peoples Commissars (USSR SNK) V. A. Malyshev—to the Krasnoye Sormovo Ship Building Plant with the task of quickly reorganizing it to produce T-34 tanks. This task was carried out in a very short time by the plant collective with the energetic support of the Gorkiy oblast and city party committees.

In October 1941, when I was given command of the defense of Moscow, we began receiving T-34s from the Sormovskiy plant. Tanks from this plant also began reaching the Kalinin and Southwestern fronts at this time as well. The help came in time, and it played a major role in the defense of Moscow. Later on the Krasnoye Sormovo plant increased the rate of tank production and improved the quality of the tanks.

In early November 1944 the plant collective modernized the tank, equipping it with a cast turret and a gun designed by V. G. Grabin. On instructions from the GKO V. A. Malyshev returned to the plant together with Peoples Commissar for Armament D. F. Ustinov, V. G. Grabin, Marshal of Artillery N. D. Yakovlev and Marshal of Armored Troops Ya. N. Fedorenko with the task of placing the improved T-34 into mass production as quickly as possible. Following Sormovskiy, other plants began producing tanks of the new design. Throughout the entire war they surpassed their quotas, which brought victory over the enemy significantly nearer.

Conversion of the enterprises to mass production of armament, ammunition and the latest combat equipment required significant changes in production procedures and new forms of cooperative production. For example reorganization of the Leningrad Metals Plant required installation of around 500 additional machine tools and retraining of a large group of laborers, engineers and technicians in short order.

Much work was done by the peoples commissariat of armament, and especially by the country's artillery plants. Here is one telegram sent by GKO Chairman I. V. Stalin to plant director A. S. Yelyan: "I congratulate the glorious collective of laborers, engineers, technicians and office workers of the plant on their great production victory—manufacture of the 100,000th gun, and in this connection I award the plant the Order of the Patriotic War, 1st Degree.

"Owing to your heroic labor the valiant Red Army received a continuous flow of top-class artillery armament, which has become a decisive force in the competent hands of our gunners and which has ensured the defeat of Hitler's Germany and a victorious conclusion to the war."

The more the enterprises of defense industry produced, the greater became their demand for various metals, fuel and electric power. The demand for high quality metal, production of which was centered at plants in the southern Ukraine before the war, was especially great. This is why a highly important military and economic task was posed to metallurgists of the Ural region and Siberia: to provide, in short time and in sufficient quantity, high quality metal especially needed for the production of armor and various kinds of armament.

The success of the venture rested chiefly with the leading enterprises of Ural-Siberian industry, with the giants of ferrous metallurgy—the Magnitogorsk and Kuznetsk combines. People at the Ural plants had fond memories of Peoples Commissar for Construction S. Z. Ginzburg, who provided very effective help to the people of the Ural region to erect plants quickly.

In January 1943 Goebbels was forced to admit: "By some sort of miracle new masses of people and equipment kept appearing out of the vast steppes of Russia, as if some great wizard was forming Bolshevik people and equipment out of Ural clay in whatever quantities desired."

During the Battle of Moscow Churchill sent Minister of Foreign Affairs A. Eden to our capital. Eden wished to visit the Western front and see the results of the Red Army's mighty offensive at the approaches to Moscow for himself. He was provided a possibility for inspecting the city of Klin, which had just been liberated by the 30th Army under the command of General D. D. Lelyushenko with the cooperation of General V. I. Kuznetsov's 1st Assault Army. Troops of the 3d Assault Army under his command hoisted the Red Banner above the Reichstag on 30 April 1945.

While these things are in the past, we cannot forget that we had to conduct serious, sometimes unpleasant discussions with the governments of the USA and England for every consignment of tanks, airplanes, motor vehicles and other material resources. Our Western allies sabotaged their promised deliveries. Citing all kinds of difficulties, Churchill behaved especially poorly in this regard. The failure to open a second front in Europe when planned is persuasive evidence of the fact that the Western Allies were in no hurry to actively join the fight against fascist Germany. And it was only after the defeat of Hitler's Germany could not be doubted by anyone that the Allies were compelled to open a second front. That was in June 1944, 11 months before the end of the war.

Despite all of the deprivations and sacrifices, laborers in the country's rear held on steadfastly and courageously. In winter 1941-1942 more than 50 enterprises worked in blockaded Leningrad to produce and repair a large quantity of tanks, guns, machineguns, artillery shells and various small boats under exceptionally difficult conditions. The perpetual bombing and artillery barrages did not break the moral spirit of the working class, the scientific workers and the intelligentsia of Leningrad. A difficult situation also evolved in Moscow. The enemy was at the near approaches to the capital, and its laborers, oblivious to the mortal danger, lacking food and sleep, worked on the defensive lines and at the enterprises, manufacturing and repairing weapons. A difficult situation also evolved in the vicinity of Tula, which was half-surrounded by Guderian's 2d Tank Army, and which was subjected to constant bombing and artillery fire. The worker detachments of the city of Tula fought off the enemy attacks together with the Red Army, and the plants continued to work, supplying the troops with weapons, ammunition and shells. The workers of Stalin-grad, who continued to work in the face of continuous strikes by enemy aviation and artillery, supplying the army with the armament and ammunition it needed, displayed exceptional heroism and boundless courage. Many of them rose to the defense of their city.

The second half of 1941 and the year 1942 were especially difficult for the country's agriculture. All of the countryside's reserves had to be put into motion in order to gather the harvest and deliver agricultural products to the state in time and in short order. The chief burden of the food program lay upon the country's eastern regions. In order to compensate as much as possible for the losses of agriculture and to maintain the necessary level of agricultural production, on 20 July 1941 the TsK VKP(b) approved a plan for increasing the area devoted to cereal crops in the Volga region, in Siberia, in the Ural region and in the Kazakh SSR. This decree was the starting point for changing the structure of farmland in the country's east in accordance with wartime conditions. A decision was also made to plant more cereal crops in Uzbekistan, Turkmenistan, Tajikistan, Kirghizia and Azerbaijan. Kolkhoz farmers and sovkhoz workers labored from sunrise to sunset. Their greatly inspired labor was an expression of their preparedness to surmount all obstacles in behalf of victory. Women, children, old people far into their retirement years: All worked in the fields, where the fight for the harvest went on. They often had to work in the face of artillery fire and enemy bombers.

Such is the unparalleled endurance of the people, ready in any situation and in any conditions to defend their motherland and the people's power!

As I mentioned earlier, we refer to the patriotic war as a whole peoples war. And this is right, because the Soviet people were defending their own socialist state, their social structure born of the Great October Socialist Revolution. The war against fascist Germany and its

allies was fully in keeping with the class and national interests of the Soviet people. The history of all wars confirms that wars are won by those who are able to create a strong and organized rear. This premise applies equally both to the country's rear in the broad sense and to the rear of the armed forces.

The Soviet rear, which was based on the advantages of the socialist social and state structure, on the successes of industrializing the country and collectivizing agriculture, on the strong union of the workers and peasants and on the fraternal friendship of the peoples of all republics, proved itself to be exceptionally viable. Having switched to a war footing quickly, by late 1942 the Soviet rear was providing the front with sufficient quantities of the needed armament, ammunition, gear, food and, what was especially important, morally and physically strong replenishments.

As did frontline soldiers, laborers of the rear earned all of the people's gratefulness. Their services to the motherland were given a high assessment by the party and government. Over 16 million workers, peasants and representatives of the intelligentsia were awarded the medal "For Valiant Labor" in the war, and 198 persons were awarded the Hero of Socialist Labor title. Orders and other government awards were presented to more than 200,000 laborers.

It is now even hard to imagine how much strength and nervous tension was required of our people to restructure all of their life in behalf of the motherland's salvation.

I worked in the Headquarters of the Supreme High Command and commanded troops at the fronts from the first days of the war to the last, and I can well remember the joy with which we read reports of the labor heroism of our people.

In its telegrams and letters the GKO often expressed its deep gratitude to laborers of the Ural, Siberia, Kazakhstan and other republics. Here is one such telegram from the chairman of the GKO: "I congratulate the laborers, engineers, technicians and office workers who participated in the erection and operation of the Krasnogorsk Heat and Electric Power Plant and the Central Ural GRES, workers of the Uralaluminum and the Peoples Commissariat of Nonferrous Metallurgy and installers of the Glavuralenergostroy for successful completion of construction and for assimilation of the full output capacity of two of the largest power plants in the Soviet Union.... Owing to your selfless labor in difficult wartime conditions, the task of increasing energy output capacities was completed in short time, making it possible to supply electric power to the most important defense enterprises of the Ural.

"I wish you further successes in introducing new power capacities in the Ural, and in making better use of existing power plants."

It was not infrequent at many plants producing military products for workers to labor for 4-6 hours beyond their normal time without any additional pay, and to go home for a rest only after demanded to do so by the plant administration and doctors.

The patriotic movement of our people to create a fund for the defense of the motherland assumed a mass nature during the war. Voluntary contributions grew from year to year. The people understood well that the state needed large amounts of money to conduct the war, and they did not spare their savings. The population had contributed 10.5 billion rubles by the end of 1942. Armed forces personnel often refused to collect their pay, requesting that anything that was coming to them be transferred into the defense fund. This was very important to the state, which spent an average of 388 million rubles a day on the war.

It is now impossible to recall the names of all of the people who had turned over their savings to the construction of tanks, airplanes, self-propelled guns and other equipment. But at that time it was very touching to read press reports listing the names of the people whose savings built tanks, airplanes and other armament.

The kolkhoz peasantry turned over all surplus food to the defense fund, also without compensation. Following the example of the laborers and the intelligentsia, many kolkhoz farmers also transferred their savings into the country's defense fund. The voluntary contributions from Soviet citizens and income from the sale of war bonds and lottery tickets were enough to allow the Soviet Union to finance the war for around a year.

The Soviet intelligentsia was also in the front ranks of the motherland's defenders. Soviet scientists and the USSR Academy of Sciences led by its president V. L. Komarov and by academicians I. P. Bardin, E. V. Britske, V. N. Obruchev, S. I. Vavilov, A. A. Lebedev, N. D. Zelinskiy and others did exceptionally important work. Their active scientific work promoted swift development of the country's productive forces, enlargement of war production and improvement of product quality. The talent and labor of Soviet scientists, engineers and designers produced armament superior in its combat characteristics to the military equipment of the enemy.

Officials in literature and in the arts did a great deal of work to instill, in the people and in soldiers of the Red Army, a deep love for the motherland and a burning hatred for the fascist oppressors, who were running rampant over the occupied territory of our country. From my own observations I will have to say that soldiers and commanders of all ranks responded to their stirring words with great love and trust. Many of them never did return to peaceful creative activity. Four hundred ten members of the Soviet Writers Union fell heroically at the front.

During the war, workers of science, literature and the arts demonstrated to all the world their unbreakable tie with the working people and with the Soviet Armed Forces, and their readiness to fight for the motherland, sparing neither effort nor life itself.

At the eve of the war, women made up more than 50 percent of the country's population. This was a great force in construction of socialist society. And when the war began, they showed themselves to be active in the motherland's defense: Some went into the operating army, others went to the labor front, and still others joined the struggle against the invaders on occupied territory.

Many years have now passed since the victory over fascist Germany, but it is impossible for its participants and contemporaries to forget what they had seen: The people had gone to the extreme edge of human spiritual and physical possibilities.

On several occasions during the war I visited the forward medical stations—in medical battalions and evacuation hospitals. The heroism and steadfastness of the orderlies, nurses, doctors, snipers, telephone operators and telegraph operators are unforgettable. Many of them were not more than 18-20 years old at that time. Disdaining the danger, they bravely fought the hated enemy, they went into the attack with the men, they carried soldiers and officers from the battlefield, and they cared for them. Hundreds of thousands of soldiers are indebted to the heroism and charity of the women. Soviet women astounded all progressive mankind with their devotion to the motherland and their constant readiness to give their life for it. I think I would not be wrong in suggesting the opinion that for their heroic labor and military work in the war with fascist Germany, our women have earned a monument equal to the monument erected to the Unknown Soldier in Moscow by the walls of the Kremlin.

From the first days of the war many women replaced men at the labor front when the latter left for the fighting front. They built airplanes and tanks, produced artillery guns, mortars, various ammunition and all kinds of combat and auxiliary equipment. The party Central Committee, the GKO and local party organizations did everything they could to ease the difficult labor of girls and women, and their living conditions.

By the end of 1941 there were around 2 million women working in industry and in agricultural production. Their labor in the war years played an important, and I may say an invaluable role in the struggle against fascist Germany.

The Red Army rear services were the binding link between the fighting front and the country's national economy. In the first months of the war their work went on in unusually complex conditions. Because troop control was inadequately organized and the work of the Red



Army rear services was unsatisfactory at the beginning of the war, our troops often found themselves in a difficult position. Sizable reserves of materiel stockpiled before the war in the border districts were annihilated or seized by the enemy. Owing to this the Red Army was deprived of enormous reserves of fuel, ammunition, armament, food and clothing. Deliveries from central depots were difficult because frontal railroads were under constant intensive harassment by enemy aviation. The conditions for supplying the fronts were made even more complex by the fact that there was considerable cross traffic starting with the first days of the war. While troops and military cargo were being shipped to the front, people, industrial enterprises and national economic cargos were undergoing mass evacuation out of regions in danger of being captured by the enemy deep into the country.

The lack of cohesion among the rear services, which did not possess a single control organ prior to August 1941, was a serious hindrance to troop support in the start of the war. A well organized administrative structure did not evolve until later. At that time, problems concerned with the Red Army's rear services were dealt with by the General Headquarters and by the headquarters of the military districts. The latter drew up the general plans for supplying materiel to the army from the national economy, and determined the material outlays of a forthcoming operation, while the materiel was in the hands of various services that were not subordinated to the combined-arms headquarters. Thus there was a gap between planning, delivery and supply functions.

But the main difficulty was that the combined-arms headquarters were unable to deal with the daily problems of rear troop support, being extremely overburdened with operational work; they were unable to delve into the multifaceted and complex activities of the armed forces rear services, or to control them on a daily basis. The chiefs of the supply services tried to solve supply problems by going through their commanders—the peacetime arrangement, but under wartime conditions this was found to be almost impossible.

This is why the need for unburdening the commanders and their combined-arms headquarters from day-to-day concerns was so acute. Newly created rear service control organs acquired considerable powers and possibilities for displaying extensive organizational and managerial initiative. By combining the functions of planning, controlling and organizing troop rear support and by subordinating all lines of communication and transportation resources to the chief of the Red Army's rear services we were able to solve the intricate complex of problems in the rear more flexibly, to utilize all forms of transportation more sensibly and to create proper order in all of the rear areas of the fronts and armies. The new structure of the rear services made it possible to fundamentally improve the organization of medical treatment and evacuation at the fronts. Closer ties were established

between military rear service organs and the country's national economy, which made it possible to utilize local resources fully and better in the interests of the front.

Initially the new structure was introduced only centrally, at the fronts and in the armies, while in the corps and divisions the former order was retained: Combined-arms headquarters were responsible for all of the work of the rear services. As a consequence a chief of army rear services was compelled to provide instructions to rear services that were not subordinated to him. This is why the position of deputy commander for rear services was instituted in the formations in May 1942. He was responsible for organizing rear support to the units and formations. In this way a uniform organizational structure was established in the rear by this time.

It stands to reason that such considerable reorganization of rear services at the beginning of the war could not but have an effect on troop combat activities and create difficulties in the work of the rear services. The natural conclusion from this is that even in peacetime, the structure and preparedness of all armed forces rear services must basically meet wartime requirements and correspond to the combat readiness of the troops. This was not the case at the beginning of the past war, and the troops often lacked the material and technical support they required, which did have an effect on their fighting capabilities.

The reorganization of Red Army rear services carried out in accordance with the 1 August 1941 GKO decree justified itself completely. Good selection of executives for central and troop rear services and of political workers ensured close, business-like ties with the country's national economy and proper utilization of all of the enormous resources that were sent to the troops.

Personnel of Red Army rear services displayed considerable inventiveness and efficiency in their work in the past war. The medical service faced especially important tasks. The swiftest possible evacuation of casualties from the battlefield, prompt provision of qualified assistance to them, and maximum return of casualties to the ranks after their recovery were the indicators by which the success of troop medical support was measured at the front. And of course, all of the rear services actively helped the medics to carry out their difficult and important tasks. Owing to their coordinated and productive efforts during the war, over 72 percent of the casualties and around 91 percent of the patients were returned to the ranks.

The success of the rear's work during the war depended chiefly on competent, thoughtful organization of rear support corresponding to the plans and goals of the given operation. The experience of the past war showed that the troops would not have attained the end goals of offensive operations, had they not been well supported in material respects. Thus Soviet troops were unable to

achieve complete success owing to inadequate material support to operations planned for winter 1942 in almost all strategic sectors, and in the summer-fall operations of 1943 in the western sector.

Considering the complexity and volume of the work the rear services of a front must carry out, the commander must acquaint his deputy for rear services as soon as possible with the plan, the timetable and the nature of the forthcoming operation, and with the front's grouping of men and equipment; otherwise the rear services would not be able to carry out their missions. Thus in the course of preparations for the Vistula- Oder operation of fall 1944, 45 days prior to the start of the offensive I oriented my deputy for rear services General N. A. Antipenko on all issues of this operation. It was clear to me that without a knowledge of the main phases and the final goal of the operation, the leadership of the front's rear services would not be able to manage with the forthcoming volume of shipments and with accumulation and proper disposition of ammunition, fuel, food and other materiel in depth.

No matter what restrictions may be imposed on access of persons to development of the plan of an operation, the troop deputy commander for rear services must be fully informed on the plan, timetable and nature of the forthcoming operation on par with the chief of staff. Any delay in acquainting the troop deputy commander for rear services with the plan of an operation would inevitably result in serious difficulties in logistical support to operating troops in the course of the operation.

Competent organization and management of the rear is one of the most important aspects of modern military art. A properly organized rear does not tolerate stereotypy and rehearsed schemes. Each time it demands completely specific decisions based on consideration of the real operational and rear situation.

In view of a number of causes, and chiefly the limited transportation possibilities of the rear, the regulations sometimes had to be ignored during the Great Patriotic War, and sometimes the rear services had to be brought extremely close to the troops before an offensive operation. This meant a certain amount of risk, but it was justified. The work of the frontal rear in the last war depended to a significant degree on the throughput and carrying capacity of the railroads, the significance of which was decisive to troop rear support. Without well operating railroads we would not have been able to carry out major operational shipments; nor could we have ensured uninterrupted deliveries of materials and equipment over large distances.

From the very first day of the war the enemy tried to paralyze the work of the railroads. The Bialystok, Lvov, Vinnitsa, Western, Belorussian, Lithuanian, Latvian and Estonian railroads were subjected to air strikes. Raids

were carried out on a wide front and to a great depth. Thus a significant part of the shipments had to be carried out in the face of enemy attacks.

Despite the extremely difficult conditions of the war situation, the railroaders carried out all assignments of the GKO, the Headquarters of the Supreme High Command and the frontal command on schedule. This went a long way in ensuring the success of the operating army. Just during the battle at the far and near approaches to Moscow, 333,452 rail cars carrying troops and various cargo were delivered to the Western, Kalinin and Southwestern fronts. In 4 months of fighting in the vicinity of Stalingrad, ammunition alone was carried to the fronts by 5,400 rail cars. In the first year and a half of the war the volume of military rail shipments was 6.35 million rail cars. The troops received over 113,000 rail cars of armament and technical equipment, and over 210,000 rail cars of fuel and lubricants. Just in 1942 alone, motor transport units conveyed 2.7 million persons, 12.3 million tons of cargo, 1,923 tanks and 3,674 guns. Military airlift aviation delivered over 532,000 passengers, including 158,000 casualties.

During the war the volume of the shipments attained unprecedented dimensions—over 19.7 million rail cars, to include 9.8 million carrying troops and 9.9 million carrying military cargo. The railroads, which had played a leading role in the Soviet Union's transportation system in the prewar years, became many more times important during the war.

The theaters of military operations encompassed an area extending thousands of kilometers and included poorly passable regions, especially in spring, fall and summer. Dirt roads had exceptional significance under these conditions. Military road builders working in close cooperation with engineer troops and the local population successfully carried out their important missions. Without well organized road support in the operational and troop rear, it would not have been possible to deliver materiel to the troops promptly, to evacuate casualties or to provide qualified medical assistance to them quickly.

Air transport did not play a major role in the shipments in the past war owing to the absence of large numbers of transport airplanes. But there were times when no other possibilities for conducting shipments were available. At such times, air transport had decisive significance. Such was the case with supplying blockaded Leningrad, and partisan detachments and formations operating in the enemy rear.

One of the positive aspects of the experience and structure of frontal and army rear services in the past war was integrated utilization of all forms of transportation, which produced a large impact. Creation of a special Transportation Committee under the GKO in 1942 to directly supervise planning and control of all military

and economic shipments played an important role in solving the highly complex problems of uninterrupted supply to the front and the rear.

The Red Army rear services successfully carried out major missions in supporting the troops in all strategic operations, which were conducted at a high pace and to a considerable depth. Just between 1 and 23 June 1944 over 75,000 rail cars carrying troops, equipment and various cargo were delivered to troops of the 1st Baltic and 1st, 2d and 3d Belorussian fronts during preparations for the Belorussian operation. In the course of the operation (from 23 June to 29 August 1944) the troops of these fronts expended 400,000 tons of ammunition, 300,000 tons of fuel and around 450,000 tons of food. The same quantity of materiel was swallowed up by the Vistula-Oder operation. In the course of the East Prussian operation troops of the 2d and 3d Belorussian fronts expended around 200,000 tons of ammunition, over 183,000 tons of fuel and 403,000 tons of food. The railroads and the Red Army rear services had to carry out a titanic amount of work in order to deliver such a quantity of materiel to frontal troops.

In the four years of the war the operating army received not less than 100 million tons of various military equipment and gear, to include over 10 million tons of ammunition, more than 16 million tons of fuel, over 40 million tons of food and forage, and enormous quantities of engineering equipment and clothing. On the average the operating army received not less than 100,000 tons of all kinds of cargo per day. During the time of major strategic operations, each day up to 100 trains carrying troops, military equipment and various property were sent to the main fronts.

The Soviet Supreme High Command and the frontal command knew quite well the significance of the material factor in war. Therefore prior to making a decision to conduct a strategic operation, the Headquarters and the General Staff deeply and comprehensively studied the possibilities of logistical support to the planned operation.

The Red Army rear services were linked closely to the country's national economy during the war. When the situation allowed, troops and rear services of the Red Army themselves participated in industrial and agricultural production, providing assistance to the population in transportation, manpower, fuel and raw materials. It would be sufficient to say that during the war the Red Army's motor transport services carried over 21 million tons of various cargo for the national economy.

On liberated Soviet territory the army restored enterprises of coal, oil extraction, oil refining, food, light and other sectors of industry. Much housing was built for kolkhoz farmers in liberated regions by the efforts of the troops and rear service personnel.

All possible assistance was provided to the population of countries liberated from fascism by the Red Army, and to German laborers. This was typical of the Soviet troops, who were educated in an international spirit inherent only to the Soviet soldier.

Unfortunately the work of the Red Army's rear services during the war has not been illuminated adequately in military memoirs published thus far. The demonstration of mass heroism by workers of the Red Army rear, by doctors, nurses and orderlies on the battlefield, by the untiring drivers who delivered cargo to the troops often under enemy fire, and by courageous woman soldiers deserves great attention.

The rear services of the operating troops provided all possible assistance to local government organs and the public by providing food and forage, by manufacturing clothing for them and by treating the sick and the wounded. In a word, they helped in every way they could, with love and eagerness.

The valuable experience and traditions of our people in providing the army with everything necessary must be publicized in every way in historical literature, fine literature and military memoirs.

One of the unsolved problems of the past war was inadequate motorization of the rear. The level of its motorization was behind the overall level of motorization of the troops. The mobility of the operational and troop rear did not correspond to that of the operating troops.

The high level of motorization of the troops requires that all rear services also be supplied with powerful transportation resources such as field pipelines, heavy transport aviation and powerful motor vehicles. All of these resources reduce the rear's dependence on rail transport, meaning that troops could manage for a longer time without rail deliveries. But it would be extremely imprudent to attach only auxiliary significance to the railroads. It is important to be able to utilize all forms of transportation in integration to deliver materiel.

The chief of frontal rear services is a major organizer and leader of a complex military economy, of an enormous collective of people including thousands of different skilled specialists. A combination of high efficiency, organization and creative initiative is attained in his work both through living experience and through good training in operations and rear services in institutions of higher military education.

The training provided to rear service executives in military economics must be improved significantly. I am referring not to incidental expansion of military economic philosophy but to acquisition of profound and strong knowledge in military economics by these personnel.

Proper solution of the problems of preparing executives for army rear services will ease the task of selecting high-level organizers for rear services. The war experience showed that promotion of even highly skilled military specialists far from always produced good results, unless these specialists possessed organizational capabilities, a wide political outlook and knowledge of military economics.

The task of winning a war with the least losses of personnel and materiel is one of the most important principles in the training of commanders and chiefs. And yet, adequate attention has not always been devoted to this side of the issue in the training and education of command personnel. There were cases during the war when tens of thousands of tons of ammunition were expended fruitlessly because of a poor knowledge of the operational situation and an inadequate understanding of the enemy's fire plan. And imagine how many regroupings and troop movements were not always justified during the war! This absorbed a colossal quantity of fuel and other expensive materials, and most importantly, the efforts of the people were wasted.

In conclusion I would like to say a few kind words of gratitude to comrades who proved themselves to be outstanding workers in the war.

Marshal of Artillery Nikolay Dmitriyevich Yakovlev, whom I had known well even before the war, was in charge of the Main Artillery Directorate. He proved to be a distinguished organizer of the artillery service during the Great Patriotic War, and he created an atmosphere of mutual respect and trust in his administration. In the most difficult initial period of the war N. D. Yakovlev sought out all possibilities for supplying armament and ammunition to the troops.

Army General Andrey Vasilyevich Khrulev, USSR deputy peoples commissar for defense and chief of Red Army rear services, was a hard worker, a prominent military official and a spiritual man. He was well known and respected by all members of the State Defense Committee. The Supreme High Commander heeded his opinion and summoned him often to discuss logistical support to a forthcoming operation, and other issues.

M. I. Milovskiy, a fabulous organizer who carried out the assignments of the Headquarters and General Staff efficiently, was the chief of staff of Red Army rear services for the bulk of the war. Workers of the General Staff and the chiefs of frontal rear services respected him for his efficiency in work and for his good knowledge of the work.

They all had an excellent understanding of the needs of the Red Army, and they were valued highly and respected in the troops. It can be said that through their

spiritual responsiveness and great efficiency they helped the command to satisfy the Red Army's material needs promptly, which went a long way to ensure successful conduct of operations.

Having liberated the motherland from enemy troops, in 1944 the Soviet troops advanced their combat activities into East European states, liberating them from the German invaders. Faithful to Lenin's principle of proletarian internationalism, the Communist Party ordered the Red Army and its rear services to provide material support to the peoples of liberated armies and their troops, which were fighting Hitler's Wehrmacht together with the Red Army. Red Army rear services provided assistance to the local administration in rehabilitating the national economy, in extracting oil and coal, and in organizing medical, cultural and personal services for the public. During this period the rear services provided help in setting up the work of Romanian oil refineries and in restoring the Dombrovskiy, Upper Silesian and Lower Silesian coal fields of Poland. Much work was done to restore the railroads and to organize military and economic shipments by Polish, Hungarian and Romanian railroads.

The war demonstrated that the USSR's military economy, which had relied on planned development of the country's entire economy and on the labor enthusiasm of the Soviet people, was able not only to support the growing needs of the Soviet Armed Forces but also to accumulate the needed reserves of armament, clothing and food, and provide effective assistance to patriots of Yugoslavia, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Bulgaria, Romania, Hungary, and other countries in which the forces of the Resistance waged their struggle against fascism.

COPYRIGHT: Izdatelstvo "Nauka" "Novaya i noveyshaya istoriya", 1987

11004

#### **Article Highlights Early Soviet Military Assistance to China**

*18010056 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 15 Dec 87 p 3*

[Article under the "On the 70th Anniversary of the Soviet Armed Forces" rubric: "Volunteers: As a Duty of Internationalists"; first four paragraphs are KRASNAYA ZVEZDA introduction. Passages in boldface and italics as published]

[Text] **On July 7 1937, militaristic Japan began a large-scale intervention against China. Having a tremendous superiority—4 or 5 to 1 in firepower, 13 to 1 in aircraft, and 36 to 1 in tanks—the Japanese generals were counting on an easy victory, especially since the United States, England, and France avoided giving specific help to the victim of the aggression. The Soviet Union was the only country not to abandon China in its trouble.**

After the signing of a treaty with China, the Soviet Government began large-scale deliveries of military equipment and arms across the desert from Alma-Ata to Lanchou. Simultaneously in operation was an air route through which the latest Soviet aircraft reached China: I-15 and I-16 fighters, high-speed SB bombers, and long-range DB-3 bombers.

The USSR sent military advisers and specialists to China. Among them were V.I. Chuykov, P.F. Batitskiy, P.S. Rybalko, K.P. Kazakov, A.I. Cherepanov, and others.

Exactly half a century has passed since the first Soviet volunteers arrived on Chinese soil. And today many of these people, who stood at the sources of friendship between the two peoples, continue to carry out their internationalist duty. They are actively working in the Soviet-Chinese Friendship Society and in the China section of the Soviet War Veterans Committee. Today we publish their remembrances of those distant and heroic days.

#### "Kho" or "Pu Kho"

"After I expressed my willingness to fly to China," remembers I.G. Puntus, retired lieutenant general of air forces, "it seemed that time galloped away. A half hour to get ready and I left my garrison for Moscow. There too, everything happened so rapidly that I did not even have time to grab my suitcase that I had left in the railroad station storage room. We were given aircraft and flew them to China by the air route from Alma-Ata to Lanchou. On arriving there, obviously because of my experience as an instructor, I was commissioned to train Chinese pilots.

"It must be said that a rumor circulated among the Chinese that our I-16 fighter, which is not inferior to foreign aircraft, was 'pu kho,' that is, bad. This was ignorance of the special features of this combat aircraft. Before beginning the training, I decided to show in practice what this aircraft is capable of doing and to prove that it is not inferior to Japanese, English or other foreign fighters. I went up in the air in an I-16 aircraft and performed advanced and complex flying at an acceptably low altitude. After this, the attitude of my pupils became quite different. The I-16 became 'kho' for them—good. We were subsequently able to train pilots in 10 to 15 flights.

"But I myself wanted to wage war. They soon satisfied my request. Our fighter group was under the command of a true master of air combat—A.S. Blagoveshchenskiy, who was later honored with the title of Hero of the Soviet Union for his feats in the skies of China.

"Especially memorable was the battle near Nanchang. That was in March 1938. Informed of the approach of several groups of enemy aircraft, we flew out to meet them in two groups. The first group, I-16 aircraft,

suddenly attacked the nine leading bombers from out of the sun. The second group of our fighters, I-16 'bis' fighters, took up combat with the escort fighters. An air carrousel began to revolve. The combat resulted in the shooting down of more than 10 Japanese bombers and fighters."

#### Direct Link

"The sent me to China," relates retired Maj K.M. Pokrovskiy, "as the chief of radio communications of the main Soviet military adviser. I had to traverse thousands of kilometers along the roads of a China at war to make sure that we had reliable radio communications with all fronts and that the equipment would not let us down.

"Another important task was to establish direct communication between Chungking, the provisional capital of China, and Moscow. Before that, other cities were linked up through Ulan Bator. Consequently, there was a loss in the efficiency of all the information.

"It is 7,000 kilometers from Chungking to Moscow. I had a transmitter with only 100 watts power. It is now awkward to talk about this. The bulb in a floor lamp is stronger than that. My experience in shortwave work helped. As the result of intensive work, we were able to establish dependable communications with the Soviet capital within 3 weeks.

"On trips I repeatedly saw how Soviet warriors heroically fulfill their international duty. And often I heard words of delight and gratitude from the Chinese about their work in battle.

"I once went to Changsha with a Chinese general. And with admiration he told me about the antiaircraft gunner Captain Tabunchenko, who fought together with Chinese warriors in the battery during a raid by Japanese aircraft. This was the only battery that participated in the battle to the end and whose fire forced the attackers to change their course."

#### How They Defended the Cities

"Our group of military advisers," tells retired Maj Gen Ya.M. Tabunchenko, "flew to Wuhan [Ukhan] in the spring of 1939. Stubborn battles were already being waged near the city. There were raids by Japanese aircraft practically every day. Our main task was the organization of the interaction between the antiaircraft artillery and fighters. Another task was the training of Chinese antiaircraft gunners. When there was a lull in the fighting, we trained the personnel and during the raids we helped the commanders in directing the fire at the battery itself. And after combat, we analyzed their actions with Chinese officers without fail. Thanks to the coordinated actions of fighters and antiaircraft gunners, the Japanese command could not effectively use its aircraft in the capture of Wuhan.

"Later I was named adviser for antiaircraft defense at Fouling [Guylin]. And subsequently, after Chungking had been subjected to two massive raids, they sent me there. I had to work very hard to strengthen the grouping of antiaircraft artillery and to raise the vigilance at the batteries. Two squadrons of fighters were soon redeployed in the region of Chungking under the command of our glorious fliers S.P. Suprun and K.K. Kokkinaki. After several unsuccessful attempts to break through to the city, the Japanese switched to rare night raids."

#### Strike Against Hangchou

"In the summer of 1939," remembers **S.Ya. Fedorov**, retired lieutenant general of the air forces, "two squadrons of DB-3 long-range bombers were sent to China. I was military commissar in one of them and a ship's navigator. Perhaps most memorable were our strikes against Hangchou. The Japanese considered their base air field there unattainable for Chinese aircraft. This was the confidence that did in the Samurai. Our raid was undertaken when it became known that 300 combat aircraft and much fuel and ammunition were amassed at the Japanese base.

"After many hours of flying, we appeared over the target. We immediately saw that the Japanese bombers were lined up there wing to wing in four rows. We dropped our bombs using sights. Most of the bombs exploded directly where the aircraft were parked. The strike was so sudden that neither the enemy fighters nor antiaircraft gunners were able to hinder us.

"We soon learned from the reports of American information agencies: 'Flying out from a base in western China, a squadron of bombers reached Hangchou.... Sixty four Japanese aircraft were destroyed or heavily damaged.... The gasoline tanks continued to burn for 3 hours. There is no doubt about it, it was good work.'"

#### On the Ground and in the Air

"It so happened, that the aircraft mechanics from the crews of the SB high-speed bombers," remembers retired Maj V. Kamonin, "were carrying a double load, as it were. The fact is that in air combat it was most often the

gunner who perished: for it was precisely he who protected the aircraft from the tail. There was no replacement of lost gunners. So the aircraft mechanics had to take their places at the machine guns.

"When an aircraft landed on the air field, there was no thought of rest: they patched holes and replaced damaged parts. Here, to be sure, other members of the crew also helped out.

"The SB's were the main strike force of the Chinese air forces for a long time. It was precisely the squadron of SB's under the command of F.P. Polynin that made the legendary raid against Taiwan, where it dropped bombs on the ships and depots of the Japanese, who were certain about their complete safety.

"I was also flying with Chinese pilots when the gunner in their crew was killed. Several joint flights were successful. In general, we had good and friendly relations with many Chinese fliers such as, for example, Tun, who even invited us to his wedding. Alas, he was killed.

"Another thing that I have always remembered is the sincere interest with which our Chinese comrades asked about our country. I cannot forget one aircraft mechanic who, knowing a little of the Russian language, began to translate the book 'Kak zakalyalas stal' [How Steel Was Hardened] into Chinese."

*"... When our homeland repelled the aggression of Japan, Soviet comrades-volunteers fought side by side with us.... Our enemy became your enemy and our fight became your fight. Many of your comrades sacrificed their lives for our freedom.... The help of the USSR was unselfish and generous. Never in its history had China received such help from anyone and our people remember this. In the twilight of our years, we must tirelessly propagandize our friendship and teach the young generation to appreciate and develop our friendship."*

(From a letter of former Chinese military pilot Hu Dinchen to his comrades in arms in the USSR).

### 'Star Wars' Weapons

81442338a Moscow VOYENNYE ZNANIYA in  
Russian No 11, 1986 pp 46-47

[Article by Col L. Migunov, candidate of technical sciences]

[Text] Hoping to attain decisive military superiority over the USSR, the present leadership of the USA intends to travel the path of militarizing space. The Reagan administration is certain that space is a kind of "absolute position," capture of which would supposedly open up a possibility for domination on earth.

The most recent candidates for steward of the planet are laying their hopes on weapons based on new physical principles. It is believed abroad that they will be characterized by a high degree of readiness for use and by almost instantaneous action that is no less dangerous than nuclear; the perniciousness of these weapons in relation to mankind is impossible to assess even theoretically. However, these are precisely the weapons Washington is counting on in its infamous strategic defense initiative (SDI).

What specifically stands behind the concept "space-strike weaponry," encountered so frequently in the press today? These are weapons that transmit focused energy and weapons that utilize focused kinetic energy. The former include powerful emitters of electromagnetic waves and high energy particles (chemical and X-ray lasers, elementary particle accelerators, UHF radiation generators), and the latter include electromagnetic cannons and antiballistic missiles.

Laser weapons utilize the energy of high intensity electromagnetic radiation concentrated into a beam and transmitted over a large distance at the speed of light. When a ray encounters a target, the material of the latter melts or vaporizes. A shock wave that causes mechanical destruction of the target may arise simultaneously.

Foreign military specialists note that creation of ray weapons first of all requires development of sufficiently powerful radiation generators and highly precise ray focusing in order to concentrate radiation energy within a minimum area of the target. Moreover the ray must be kept under constant control so that its direction could be changed in case of a miss, and so that scattering or diffusion could be corrected.

But the problem is that a laser ray undergoes attenuation or deflection in the atmosphere: It is absorbed both by the air itself and by dust, smoke and moisture droplets with which it is saturated. As a result the air undergoes heating and rarefaction, a kind of channel that deflects light waves forms, and a phenomenon known as thermal diffusion of the ray appears. It must also be considered that part of the radiation is absorbed and reflected by the target's material.

According to reports in the foreign press, thermal diffusion is to be reduced by means of pulsed operation of the laser. Nonetheless, in the estimation of foreign experts the dependence upon the state of the atmosphere and other factors is a serious shortcoming of laser weapons; moreover the influence of these factors grows significantly as the range to the target increases.

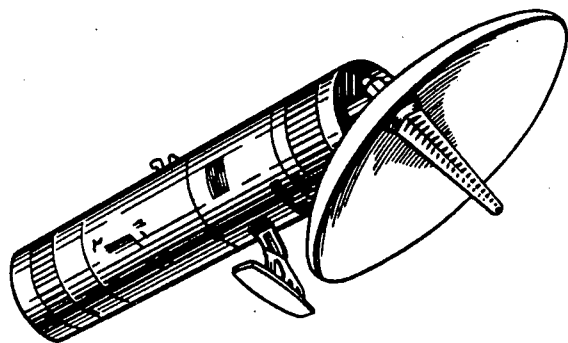
However, in airless space laser radiation suffers insignificant losses. This is why use of laser radiation in space is believed to be the most acceptable, though designs for ground-based devices exist as well. In one of them, for example, a laser ray is aimed from earth at a missile by means of a reflecting mirror positioned in space.

In the early 1990s the USA plans to create an antimissile space station equipped with a 5 MW chemical laser and a 4-meter mirror contained within an optical system that shapes and aims the ray. It is presupposed that this station will have a weight of 17 tons and a length of 6-8 m. A chain reaction between fluorine and hydrogen will provide the energy to the chemical laser (a fluorohydrogen laser).

Experts believe that operation of the laser for 15 minutes would require around 45 tons of the working mixture. And together with the mixture tanks the total weight of the station would be on the order of 70 tons. American specialists state that in 100 seconds a grouping of eight such stations could theoretically destroy 15 intercontinental ballistic missiles launched simultaneously by the enemy, or 100 missiles in 15 minutes if the launchings are spread over time. But placing so many stations in orbit will require a minimum of 126 flights by shuttle spacecraft equipped with additional booster tanks (as we know, a single launching now costs \$150-250 million, and according to the USA's plans it will not be until the mid-1990s that an annual launching rate of 20- 24 shuttles will be reached).

Nonetheless in the opinion of foreign specialists the main shortcoming of such a system is that it is incapable of destroying missiles bearing a special coating that reflects laser radiation. And in order to increase the rate of fire and the effectiveness of target destruction, the number of stations, the power of the lasers, the reserve of working mixture and the dimensions of the mirrors will have to be increased several times over, which, American experts assert, is technically impossible today.

Let us now examine X-ray nuclear pumped lasers. They must consist of nuclear explosive devices and solid-state lasers equipped with sighting devices; the lasers must be aimed at warheads or launched missiles beforehand—prior to detonation of the nuclear device. Foreign specialists believe that each laser, which will have the form of a metallic rod up to 2 m long, will transmit a powerful pulse to detonate the nuclear charge. Given accurate target indication and guidance, this will make it possible



*Эскиз боевой космической станции.*

#### Sketch of a Combat Space Station

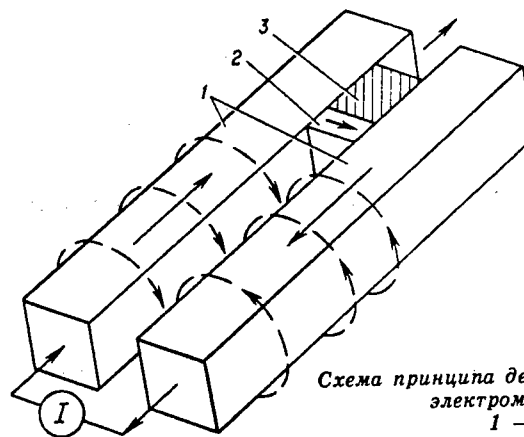
to simultaneously destroy several enemy targets. The X-ray radiation should cause vaporization of the outer layer of the target and its subsequent destruction.

Destruction of the laser by the nuclear burst is said to be a shortcoming of X-ray lasers. Because they are destroyed with the first "shot," they are one-time use weapons.

Weapons for which the principle of operation is based on the use of elementary particle accelerators (they are called beam or corpuscular weapons) act upon a target similarly as do laser rays. They also require a focusing system that aims the beam of elementary particles on the target.

The effectiveness of cannon-type weapons depends on high energy of particle acceleration and on high particle flow density. According to estimates of foreign specialists, maximum radiation power can be attained by employing pulsed operation, in which particle accelerators would generate around 1 giga-electron volt of energy and produce a pulse energy not less than 0.25 megajoules. Pulsed operation of accelerators is also said to be preferable because the first pulses must strongly heat and ionize air within the transmission channel, as a result of which a practically air-free channel through which subsequent pulses can travel freely forms.

Fast neutral particles, it is asserted in the foreign press, are the most acceptable for beam-type weapons, because charged particles would be deflected by the earth's magnetic field, and because with increasing range the volume effect of repulsion would significantly reduce the density of energy delivered to the target. Negative hydrogen ions are believed to be the most promising "ammunition." They have to be accelerated to a velocity close to the speed of light, after which they are stripped of their



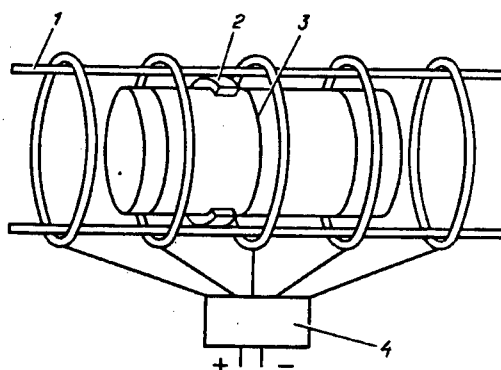
*Схема принципа действия рельсовой электромагнитной пушки:  
1 — направляющие;  
2 — арматура плазмы; 3 — снаряд.*

#### Diagram of the Principle of Operation of a Rail-Type Electromagnetic Cannon: 1—guide rails; 2—plasma armature; 3— projectile.

electrons. It should be noted that in contrast to lasers, which are already employed in military equipment, elementary particle accelerators are still in the scientific research stage. According to predictions of foreign experts their practical application as weapons is a matter of the remote future.

However, work is being carried on extremely intensively in this area, inasmuch as beam-type weapons possess greater destructive force than do laser weapons.

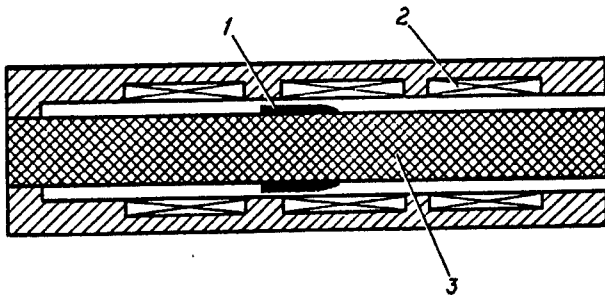
Foreign specialists believe that electromagnetic cannons presently being developed are capable of imparting a



*Схема одного из вариантов коаксиального ускорителя:  
1 — шины питания; 2 — коллектор; 3 — катушка цилиндра;  
4 — система переключения.*

#### Diagram of One of the Versions of a Coaxial Accelerator: 1— power supply bus; 2—commutator; 3—cylinder coil; 4—switching system.





Принципиальная схема тета-пушки: 1 — снаряд;  
2 — приводные катушки; 3 — стержень с нарезкой.

**Line Diagram of a Theta-Cannon: 1—projectile; 2—  
drive coils; 3—rifled rod.**

velocity to projectiles equal to several dozen kilometers per second, and that they can be used to destroy satellites and intercontinental ballistic missiles. Electromagnetic rail-type cannons and ones utilizing the principle of a coaxial accelerator are said to be promising models of such cannons.

The principal parts of an electromagnetic rail-type cannon are mechanical current-conducting guide rails, an energy accumulator, a power supply and a projectile (the latter is sometimes referred to as inert ammunition)—a dielectric tube or a thin-walled metallic cylinder (it does not contain any explosive). Nor is the possibility of using conventional projectiles equipped with tail fins excluded. Such projectiles would slide along guide rails in a special tray. When the weapon is fired, current travels along one guide rail, through a fusible armature in the bottom part of the projectile and then along the other guide rail to close the circuit. As a result a directed magnetic field that pushes the projectile out is created.

The so-called theta-cannon, which fires tubular projectiles, is an example of electromagnetic cannons of the other type (coaxial). Two modifications of this cannon are being studied and tested. In the first case induction coils form the barrel; a rifled rod made from a poor conductor is inserted in the barrel. A copper cylindrical projectile fitted over this rod travels along it. In the second case the rod is replaced by accelerating induction coils within the projectile.

Creation of electromagnetic cannons is still in the stage of theoretical calculations, experimental research and laboratory tests. But as in the case with other types of weapons in the Star Wars arsenal, this work is proceeding rather intensively.

An analysis conducted by Soviet and many foreign scientists reveals that measures to counteract these weapons will be less expensive and sufficiently effective to neutralize SDI. Moreover the effectiveness of the "space shield" would not exceed 80-90 percent. At the same time even if only 1 percent of the missiles reached their targets, the total power of their destruction would be equivalent to 5,000 Hiroshimas.

And despite everything, Washington is allocating billions upon billions of dollars to militarization of space. U.S. Defense Secretary C. Weinberger declares: "I do not entertain the possibility of rejecting strategic defense either in the research stage or in the deployment stage." The objective is very enticing, after all: to use space attack weapons to "neutralize" the Soviet defensive potential.

There is one other factor keeping SDI going that we should not forget. Here is what LE MONDE DIPLOMATIQUE (Paris) writes about it: "...good times will end with prohibition of the testing of new antiballistic missile defense systems. Once the Pentagon is no longer able to test new nuclear weapons, it will also no longer be in a position to distribute billions of dollars among arms producing enterprises. Funds allocated for the needs of research groups made up of retired Washington generals would be exhausted. For these people, Star Wars is real manna from heaven."

It is with the objective of obtaining manna from heaven on earth that the U.S. military-industrial complex is lobbying for the placement of implements of death in space.

COPYRIGHT: "Voyennyye znaniya", 1986

11004

**Effects of, Protection from Neutron Weapons**

18010035d Moscow VOYENNYE ZNANIYA in Russian  
No 10, Oct 87 p 19

[Article for local broadcasting: "The Neutron Weapon"\*\*\*]

[Text] The Reagan administration, adhering to a policy of escalating the arms race and not heeding the protests of world public opinion, gave a green light on 6 August 1981—the 36th anniversary of the atomic bombing of the city of Hiroshima—to the large-scale production of the neutron weapon. This weapon is a new and especially barbaric means of mass destruction of people. Neutron munitions are now stored at U.S. military bases, depots and arsenals located in many countries of the NATO bloc.

The neutron weapon is a variety of the nuclear weapon. It is the accepted way of referring to ammunition with a powerful neutron current yield.

The press reports that the composition of such a charge has a nuclear detonator furnished with fissionable material (uranium or plutonium) and a specific amount of heavy hydrogen isotopes—tritium and deuterium. The functioning of this kind of ammunition requires the reaction of only 12 grams of a deuterium-tritium mixture. The process unfolds further in this way. When the nuclear detonator explodes, a high pressure and temperature result, and conditions are thereby created that are necessary for the process of a thermonuclear reaction of the synthesis of tritium and deuterium nuclei. As this takes place, the main portion of the energy that is released in the course of the reaction is imparted to the neutrons which are discharged outwards. In this way, the main feature of the destructive reaction of neutron ammunition is not the shock wave and the light radiation, but the flying neutrons.

In the explosion the neutron and gamma radiation acts on every object practically simultaneously. Therefore, the destructive action of the penetrating radiation is determined by the total dose which is obtained by way of the addition of doses of gamma radiation and neutrons. According to estimates of foreign specialists, the explosion of a neutron ammunition with a force of 1 kiloton is equivalent in destructive action to the explosion of tactical ammunition with a force of 10 to 12 kilotons.

What kind of danger does the neutron weapon hold for mankind? Nuclear ammunition management specialists of the U.S. Ministry of Defense consider that unprotected people in the center of a neutron explosion of 1-kiloton ammunition will instantaneously receive the following illumination doses at different ranges: in a radius of 500 meters—100,000 rads and more; 700 meters—15,000 rads; 910 meters—3,000 rads; 1,200 meters—850 rads, and 2,000 meters—200 rads.

Radiation sickness of various degrees of severity develops in people depending on the dose received. Thus, given a total radiation dose of 150-200 rads, 1st-degree radiation sickness, which is curable, ensues. On receiving a dose of 700 rads and more, a more severe, 4th-degree radiation sickness occurs. After receiving a dose of 5,000 rads a person loses his ability to work in several minutes.

Genetic changes at some future time are possible in persons exposed to neutron radiation. These effects do not appear immediately; however, noticeable physiological deviations might be seen in future generations—susceptibility to diseases increases, life expectancy is reduced and catastrophic genetic after-effects appear that lead to degeneration.

In addition to the direct pernicious effects on a person, the neutron current creates a powerful induced activity in the stricken area, especially on equipment, transport means, buildings and the soil. This occurs because materials and soil that have aluminum, copper, iron, sodium and other elements in their composition turn into radioactive isotopes (radionuclides) which preserve their

destructive action for a long time (several days). Depending on the composition and number of elements occurring in the soil, a nonuniform contamination of the locality takes place. Therefore, people who find themselves in a stricken area can receive both external and internal irradiation, especially if there is strong dust formation.

What methods are there for protection against a neutron weapon, and what is their effectiveness? The main ones are cover in protective structures of various types and the utilization of means of individual protection. Of course, they will be most reliable only in the event that the protective structures have the necessary coefficient of attenuation of the neutron current. Thus, so that people in shelters do not receive substantial doses of radiation during detonation of neutron ammunition, it is necessary to ensure attenuation by at least 600 to 1,000 times. This level can be achieved with a layer of concrete 1 meter thick or moist soil 1.5 meters thick. In an explosion of normal neutron ammunition of identical strength, it was sufficient for protection in a shelter to have a layer of concrete 25 centimeters thick, or a layer of soil 40 centimeters thick.

Let us examine this question in greater detail. Gamma radiation, no matter how high its penetration ability, is attenuated appreciably even in the air. It is stronger in matter that is more dense. In contrast to gamma radiation, the effect of a neutron current is reduced by materials in which there is a large amount of light nuclei, for example, of hydrogen, carbon and other atoms. Therefore, a good absorbent of neutrons are hydrogen-containing substances (water, paraffin, polyethylene, etc.). Many building materials possess highly protective characteristics. For example, walls from ordinary cement with a thickness of 20 centimeters attenuate a neutron current by almost 5 times. However, polymer materials are 3 to 4 times more effective than concrete, armor and brick of the same thickness. Increasing the moisture and density of material increases the coefficient of attenuation approximately 6 to 8 times.

Ordinary buildings and other structures can also be used, but their protective features must be reinforced by blocking window openings on the ground floor with bags of moist soil, laying bags on the floor of the second storey and increasing the thickness of the walls.

But will simpler covers protect against penetrating radiation? Yes, slit trenches, trenches and deep ditches decrease the effects of a gamma neutron current by many times. They do not give protection from above, but even in them the radiation dose is significantly less than in an open area; for example, by 10 times less at the bottom of a trench.

There are reliable means of protection against neutron as well as against other weapons of mass destruction. You have to know them and be able to use them.

Footnote

\*In preparing a radio discussion, we recommend using material published previously in the journal ("Three Features of the Neutron Bomb," 1978, No 1; "The Specter Takes On Substance," 1981, No 12; "The U.S. Neutron Weapon," 1983, No 8; "The Neutron Weapon," 1984, No 6.

13052

**Examination of Western Cassette Sub-Munitions**  
*18010035e Moscow VOYENNYE ZNANIYA in Russian No 10 Oct 87 p 30*

[Article appears under the rubric "At the Request of Readers": "Cassette Munitions." Article is based on foreign press materials. Passage in boldface as published]

[Text] V. Fomichev (Gomel Oblast) and other readers request that we write about cassette munitions. We are responding to their wish.

In recent years cassette munitions have been finding wider application in NATO's armed forces. The advantage of missile cassette bombs or cassette warheads over ordinary ones is their considerably larger area of destruction. They are intended for the destruction of manpower, tanks, and other equipment, and mining of terrain occupied by the enemy. According to the estimates of foreign military specialists, their utilization is one of the most important ways of increasing fire effectiveness.

The principle of operation of cassette munitions is as follows. Sub-munitions (BE) or, as they are called in the foreign press, sub-projectiles, are placed in a special device—a cassette—which is located inside the thin-walled body of a missile or bomb. A fuse goes into action in the terminal phase of the flight trajectory near the target at a specified altitude. The body opens up and the sub-munitions are released from the cassette. They can

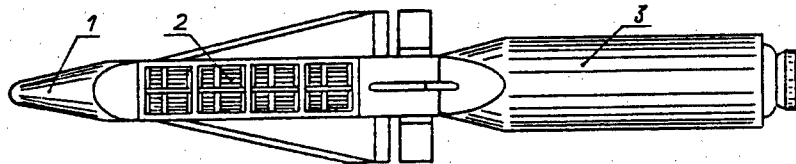
be of different types, depending on their purpose: fragmentation, shaped-charge, fragmentation and shaped-charge BE, and antipersonnel and antitank mines.

The West is aggressively developing homing sub-projectiles. For example, the sub-munitions of the American "Lance" missile are furnished with IR sensors which are turned on immediately after BE dispersal when, with the aid of a parachute, they are directed by the nose section toward the ground. The sensors scan the terrain and after detecting a target—tank or armored vehicle—they lock onto it. The destruction of one object with several sub-projectiles is reduced to a minimum owing to their wide scattering. The missile executes a special maneuver before ejection, and it assumes an almost vertical position. This ensures BE dispersal in a circle or ellipse (if it is necessary to hit a target moving in column formation). The strike area depends on the altitude at which the warhead begins to function, and it varies from 300 to 800 meters.

Cassettes fitted out with aerial bombs or mines operate in a similar fashion. Great Britain has developed the aerial cassette JP233, which is equipped with small-caliber concrete-piercing bombs and antivehicle mines. It is intended for putting airfields, roads and concrete shelters out of commission and is carried by tactical aviation aircraft. It consists of two containers in which 215 mines and 30 bombs are placed. They are shot out with the help of pyrotechnic cartridges that produce a compressed gas on ignition. The sequence of shooting is determined by an electronic intervalometer. The fighter-bomber "Tornado—GR.1," which is employed as the basic carrier, can carry two cassettes on ventral suspension racks. The pilot heads the aircraft onto the target and presses the intervalometer on-button, after which bomb and mine ejection and subsequent jettisoning of the containers occurs automatically.

COPYRIGHT: "Voyennyye Znaniya", 1987

13052



**Missile with cassette warhead intended for destruction of airfield runways:**

Key:

1. Fuse device and altimeter;
2. Cassette warhead;
3. Engine installation.

**The Iran-Iraq War: Those Who Profit From It**  
*18010035f Moscow VOYENNYE ZNANIYA in  
Russian No 10, Oct 87 pp 30-32*

[Article by V. Vinogradov under the rubric "Planet Hot Spots": "Iran-Iraq War: Those Who Profit From It"]

[Text] The senseless and cruel war between Iran and Iraq has already been going on for 7 years and has assumed such scales that the belligerents are forced to operate with a maximum effort of human and material resources. Undoubtedly, disagreements of a territorial, political, and religious nature that have their roots in history are the basis of the confrontation. But it is no less apparent that foreign forces interested in the mutual weakening and exhaustion of these states have played a very considerable role in enflaming the Iran-Iraq disputes and contradictions. Acute crisis situations in relations between them also took place previously; however, matters had never led to such a large-scale and bloody conflict.

Along with this, as many political observers emphasize, it became evident from practically the first weeks of the conflict that the Shiite clergy, which seized power in Iran as a result of the anti-Shah revolution, is attempting to exploit the combat operations that began in September 1980 for its own maximum advantage and will try to transform it into a great war and implement plans to export the Islamic revolution to neighboring countries. A number of commentaries state that the conflict was a kind of "gift of fate" for the ruling circles of Teheran, inasmuch as it made it possible to push aside internal problems that demand resolution, to consolidate all strata of the population around the clergy and to distract attention of the people from the difficulties that prevail in the country.

After dispatching practically all units [chast] and large formations [soyedineniye] of the Shah's former army to the front, Khomeyni and his comrades-in-arms were able to rid themselves of an overwhelming part of those elements that were inclined to be in opposition to the new authority. The introduction of various wartime restrictions created favorable conditions for the subsequent defeat of the left democratic organizations that made a very substantial contribution to the overthrow of the monarchy. Under the pretext of repulsing the enemy, punitive organs were strengthened considerably, and first and foremost the Islamic revolutionary guards corps. As a result of aggressive ideological (mainly religious) cultivation of the population, an atmosphere of chauvinistic intoxication and Shiite pseudo-patriotism set in. At first, all of this played a big role in the mobilization of the population, which aggressively responded to the summons to become volunteers in the Islamic home guard. Even teenage schoolboys were recruited for it.

But the situation over the years since the initiation of battles on the 1,200-km Iran-Iraq front changed repeatedly. In the first phase of the war, success attended Iraq whose armed forces established control over Iranian territory with an area of about 25,000 square km. However, the initiative began to shift gradually to the Iranian side. Toward the summer of 1982, the Iranians were able to push the Iraqi forces back and to reach a number of sectors on the border. In June of 1982, apparently under the influence of military failures, Bagdad decided to withdraw its units from Iranian territory on a unilateral basis.

In doing this, Iraq was trying to incline the enemy toward peaceful negotiations. But without result. By that time the main trend in Teheran's strategy had already been determined. Lacking an adequate amount of military vehicles, equipment and ammunition for a quick termination of the war in its favor, the Iranian leadership assumed a policy of protracted armed conflict.

From July of 1982, the war entered a new phase. The Iranians carried combat operations to foreign territory in order "to inflict a decisive defeat" on Bagdad, and at the cost of tremendous losses they were able to move forward on several sectors for 5 to 10 kilometers. Iranian forces launched a number of offensive operations, and in February of 1986 they executed a forced crossing of the Shatt-el Arab River and seized a bridgehead on the Fao peninsula. They presently control more than 1,000 square kilometers of Iraqi territory. Of no small advantage to them is the fact that vitally important cities and centers of Iraq are located not far from the firing line: Basra—35 km and Bagdad—120 km away.

In 1984 military operations spread to the Persian Gulf as well. Declaring its northern part a restricted area, the Iraqis began to deliver strikes on tankers and dry cargo vessels headed for Iranian ports and also on the main oil terminal of Iran—Khark Island. As a result of the air raids, this oil port, through which about 6 million barrels of crude oil were exported daily in the past, was seriously damaged. As a retaliatory measure, the Iranians resorted to attacks on vessels transporting oil from Arabian countries of the Persian Gulf and to regular inspections of foreign vessels in the area of the Hormuz Straits so that, as Iranian officials declare, military supplies do not get through to Iraq.

It is impossible not to see that for the last 2-3 years the Iran-Iraq conflict has been undergoing a profound transformation. Subject to the merciless laws of war, it is becoming increasingly fierce and bloody. This is confirmed by the following fact (which, it is true, does not have a direct relation to combat operations): Teheran radio called on Iranians to donate blood to "save the lives of the wounded and sick." In response, Bagdad radio announced: "There is no sense in appealing to donors, because there will not be any wounded. You should ask for coffins and shrouds. This time we will not spare anyone."

Within the scope of its strategy for conducting the war "to a victorious end," Teheran is increasing pressure considerably, initiating wide-scale offensive operations, each of which is called on, as is announced, to decide the outcome of the confrontation "with one blow." However, the Iraqi forces repulse the enemy onslaught each time.

But, meanwhile, death is reaping a very bountiful harvest. Especially great are the losses of the Iranians who are employing a "human wave" tactic (attack by large infantry forces without adequate air cover and tank and artillery support). According to approximate calculations, they have already sustained 400,000 to 500,000 dead and as many wounded. Iraq, mostly because of a higher level of technical equipping of the army and its conduct in the last 5 years of exclusively defensive battles, has sustained significantly less losses. The total number of killed and wounded on the Iraqi side varies in the range of 300,000 to 500,000 persons. But if Iraq's smaller population is taken into account (16 million persons against 45 million in Iran) then its losses in a relative measurement are higher than the Iranian losses. In addition, the Iranian mobilization potential, specialists believe, is closer to exhaustion than the Iranian potential (according to some calculations, 161,000 young people reach draft age in Iraq annually, while in Iran, the figure is 422,000).

The war has inflicted and continues to inflict tremendous economic damage to both states. Populated areas, industrial installations and also oilfields were subjected to considerable destruction. According to some estimates, losses of the parties in the conflict are close to \$500 billion. Because of a shortage of raw materials more than 8,000 industrial enterprises in Iran have been shut down, and the number of unemployed has reached 5 million persons. A rationing system has been introduced in the country for the most important types of foodstuffs and gasoline and many consumer goods. The economic situation is also difficult in Iraq. While up to the beginning of the war it had currency reserves of \$25-30 billion, it now has a foreign indebtedness of \$35-40 billion.

Taking all of the above into account, the situation that has set in now in the progress of the Iran-Iraq conflict can be characterized as a mutual stalemate: Bagdad's counting on the disruption of the enemy's economy by way of destroying his economic, and firstly its oil, infrastructure did not materialize. In turn, Teheran's hopes for a decisive break in the war in its favor are far from realized. The considerable technical superiority of the Iraqi army (according to the foreign press, in tanks—6 times more; aviation—4.5 times more, and in anti-aircraft guns—3.5 times more) enables it to hold the front dependably. Although population limitations hinder the conduct of broad offensive operations.

However, up until now only Bagdad is trying to find a way to political settlement of the conflict. Iraq has come out repeatedly with various peaceful initiatives, proposing to Iran to solve all controversial problems in the

course of negotiations. But the position of the ruling circles of Iran is in the nature of a cruel and virtual ultimatum. In particular, they demand the removal of Iraqi President S. Husayn from power and compensation for damages caused by Iraq (a figure of up to \$200 billion is cited).

In analyzing the future progress of the situation that has set in, it is impossible not to consider that there are forces openly interested in a further prolongation of the exhausting war between Iran and Iraq that extract military-political and economic dividends from it. Thus, Tel Aviv does not conceal its satisfaction while watching how two resolute enemies of its aggression and expansion are bleeding each other white and how the protracted conflict distracts the Arab world from a confrontation with Israel, allowing the latter to operate with complete freedom. Minister of Defense I. Rabin spoke about this openly: "So long as the war continues, Israel is threatened by far less dangers. It widens the rift between the Arabs." And this is the opinion of the BOSTON GLOBE newspaper: An ideal situation for the Israeli and "Arab conservatives" is "a war that will last 100 years." The newspaper enumerates other forces as well who, in its opinion, win from a continuation of the war. These are the international arms dealers and some oil companies.

Undoubtedly, a protraction of the Iran-Iraq conflict is influenced not only by internal but also by external causes. One of the main ones is the intention of the U.S. administration to operate further in the spirit of an aggressive doctrine of neoglobalism, to incite regional conflicts and to obstruct the settlement of situations in "hot spots" of the planet. Exposed facts of secret deliveries of American weapons to Iran (in which, by the way Israel participated) showed the true value of previous announcements by the Washington administration about "noninterference" in the conflict and about yearning for its cessation.

"Irangate" showed that all of this is fiction calculated to deceive world public opinion. The moreso because "Irangate" also has another side—American aid to Iraq. According to evidence of the newspaper HINDUSTAN TIMES, "in addition to the delivery of weapons and the grant of \$500 million credit through the Export-Import Bank, Washington is to a significant degree providing Iraq military intelligence data on Iran that is collected by its satellites and AWACS spy planes."

Examining the Iran-Iraq war through the prism of opposition to the Soviet Union, Washington proceeds from the fact that continuation of the war will facilitate the realization both of the regional and global objectives of the U.S. The Pentagon has already used the conflict as a pretext for a massive increase in the American military presence in the Persian Gulf and the adjoining area: a major naval grouping has been concentrated in the northwest part of the Indian Ocean, and a network of military bases has been created in Southwest Asia, the

Middle East and in Northeast Africa; a special central command has been formed (Centcom) that is "responsible" for this vast region and which has been given jurisdiction over a 200,000 interventionist "rapid deployment force."

Now the raised awesome mailed fist of the Pentagon is raised over the countries of the Persian Gulf (even over those not involved in the conflict). It can fall on them the moment those in the American capital consider that the "vital interests" of the U.S. in the region are being threatened by any danger.

The Soviet Union clearly understands how serious and real a threat the war creates for Iran and Iraq, for the security and stability of neighboring states of the Persian Gulf and for international peace as a whole. In all phases of the progress of the conflict, the USSR invariably supported and supports its quick termination, and a resolution of controversial questions between Iran and Iraq not on the battlefield but at the negotiating table. The ministers of foreign affairs of both countries were told in Moscow that there are no unsurmountable disagreements between the belligerents, and that only imperialist forces will win from a continuation of the military conflict.

COPYRIGHT: "VOYENNYE ZNANIYA", 1987

13052

#### **Commentary on Plans for Canadian Nuclear Submarine Fleet**

18010035c Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
14 Nov 87 p 5

[Article by Yu. Sigov under the rubric "Military-Political Commentary": "Obliging the Senior Partner"]

[Text] Lately the interest in Canada has grown appreciably in the Pentagon and on NATO staffs. The point is that although the armed forces of that country, which are manned on a voluntary basis, constitute 83,700 persons all told, its military potential is not that small, and a substantial role is assigned to it in the plans of the Atlanticists.

The main "component" of the Canadian armed forces in the NATO framework are military air and naval forces (the ground forces, which number 22,000 persons in all, perform a purely nominal function). But the Canadian air force is equipped with about 100 combat aircraft, including the modern F-16 and F-18 fighter bombers. The naval forces number 26 surface ships, including 6 antisubmarine frigates armed with helicopters.

Plans have now been worked out for the creation of a nuclear-powered submarine fleet. Under the pressure of NATO circles and Pentagon strategists, construction is underway of nuclear-powered submarines with an unrestricted operating area. These submarines, they say, will

be called on to ensure the "survivability" of the country in the event of a military conflict. Their autonomy will make it possible under extreme conditions to redeploy quickly under the ice from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, not using the Panama Canal for this purpose.

Shipbuilding firms from Great Britain, France and the FRG, smelling the scent of large profits, have joined in a fight for orders from the Ministry of Defense of Canada for the construction of these submarines. Because, according to the estimates of experts, the program for the creation of a submarine fleet will require approximately 8 billion Canadian dollars (5 billion dollars directly on the construction of the submarines and 3 billion for personnel training, the purchase of spare parts and weapons, and the construction of berths and docks). In fierce, competitive skirmishes, the strongest of them proved to be the British firm "Vickers Shipbuilding and Engineering," which builds nuclear-powered submarines of the "Trafalgar" type and the French shipbuilding company that produces submarines of the "Ruby" type.

The Pentagon is especially active on NATO's Canadian flank. It should be recalled that Canada is a member of NORAD (North American Air Defense Command). An agreement was reached on this between Ottawa and Washington back in May of 1958. According to this agreement, the Pentagon received practically an unlimited opportunity to build runways for their bombers in the remote northern areas of Canada, and also to conduct tests and launches of cruise missiles over Canadian territory, which in its features is similar to Soviet Siberia. An agreement was reached in March of 1985 on the construction of new radars and the modernization of old radars within the scope of the NORAD system in Canada. As the Canadian press reports, they are called on in the first place to supply the Pentagon leadership with data on military activity in areas of the Far East and Chukotsk.

The Conservative government of B. Mulroney has worked up a military modernization program calculated to last 15 years. Its implementation will require up to 200 billion Canadian dollars. In this connection, Minister of Defense P. Beatty proposed to parliament that military expenditures be increased annually by 2 percent up until the end of the century.

All of these militaristic preparations of the country, which is not threatened by anyone, draw the approval of the American-NATO leadership, which in its plans assigns Canada a "strategic rear" and test range role for new types of weapons. At the same time, protests of the Canadian public are increasing. The public believes that the militarization of the North Arctic Ocean basin, where the great part of the territory of Canada lies, contradicts the aspirations of the people to proclaim this part of the terrestrial globe a zone of peace, security and mutually beneficial cooperation.

1305

**U.S. Said to Develop New Nuclear Warhead**  
*18010085a Moscow KRSNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian*  
5 Jan 88 p 3

[Unattributed 100-word article entitled: "They are Conducting Development."]

[Text] The WASHINGTON POST has reported that the U.S. Air Force is conducting secret development of a qualitatively new nuclear warhead. They are intended [for use] against ground and well defended objects.

The development is being conducted by the military-industrial corporations, Lockheed and General Electric. According to the conditions of a contract, having a value of more than five million dollars, they are required by the middle of the current year to present the Pentagon with a test model of the warhead. Part of the work is being done under [the jurisdiction] of the Department of Energy, which is responsible for nuclear programs. Military specialists believe that the new warhead will begin to enter into service in the mid-nineties. They are intended to replace warheads for the Minuteman-3 missile, and the MX, as well as the D-5 with which it is planned to arm the Trident-2 submarine.

UD/335

**Postponement of Stealth Bomber Test Flight Noted**  
*18010085b Moscow KRSNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian*  
8 Jan 88 p 2

[Own Information - TASS article entitled: "Foreign Military News: Flight Postponed."]

[Text] One of the largest Pentagon contractors, the Northrup Corporation has postponed the first test flight of their new highly secret bomber, whose Stealth technology makes this type of aircraft invisible to radar. Initially, as the Los Angeles Times reports, the first flight was planned for this spring, but now will not take place earlier than August. The postponement, according to the newspaper, was caused by "problems" in the course of the production of the aircraft.

In all, the Pentagon plans to purchase 132 Stealth bombers at a total cost of 36.6 billion dollars.

UD/335

**Continuing Threat From NATO Despite INF Treaty**

[Editorial Report] Moscow KRSNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian of 10 January 1988 published on page 3 a 1600-word article by Lieutenant Colonel V. Markushin entitled: "Military-Political Review: To Throw Off the Nuclear Chains". The article states that despite the signing of a U.S.-Soviet INF treaty, certain NATO circles continue to constitute a threat to the peace and

security of the socialist commonwealth. Imperialism seeks, first, to preserve nuclear capabilities, and second to achieve conventional superiority. The preservation of NATO's remaining nuclear capability is seen as a counterweight to the Warsaw Pact's "imagined superiority" in conventional weapons.

These goals are supposedly being pursued in a number of ways. The new Trident missile to be installed on British nuclear submarines is to become a "key element in NATO military planning." Britain and France are said to be conducting "intensive talks...on equipping British Tornado fighter-bombers with nuclear armed cruise missiles. According to the "Financial Times", the French have proposed to the British government joint discussions on the "coordination of nuclear weapons targeting..." U.S. bases in Britain, it is asserted, will be used for the deployment of additional fighter-bombers able to carry nuclear and non-nuclear cruise missiles. In the near term the French are said to plan reequipping one SSBN with the M4 ICBM and the construction of a new SSBN with the more powerful and accurate M5 missile, as well as the equipping of the Mirgae-4, Mirage-2000 and the Super Entendard with a 350 km operational-tactical missile.

"In NATO military-political circles much is currently being said about the imaginary superiority of the Warsaw Pact over NATO in conventional weapons. In this area the accent is commonly placed upon the number of tanks, while at the same time attention is diverted away from aviation and anti-tank weaponry where NATO is superior."

"The liquidation of the imbalance is possible. For this, as M.S. Gorbachev stated, 'it is necessary to sit at the negotiating table...'"

NATO is said to talk of the "Impermissibility of a 'non-nuclear Europe'" and speak against "a third nuclear zero in Europe".

"The groundlessness of the NATO position in this question consists in the fact that in contemporary conditions it is practically impossible to separate tactical nuclear weapons from conventional weapons, since the majority of the latter are capable of dual-use. Excluding nuclear weapons from these talks would make them fruitless. ..."

UD/335

**Testing of Australian ASW System Noted**

[Editorial Report] Moscow KRSNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian on 15 January 1988 reported on page 3 in an unattributed 100-word article, entitled "Anti-submarine Complex", that according to the journal "Maritime Defense" Australia has begun testing of a new anti-submarine warfare system called "Super Icarus". The system is based on missiles with solid fuel boosters and an on-board guidance system having both radar and

inertial guidance, capable of in-flight course correction. The warhead can be "any standard light anti-submarine torpedo, which separates from the missile and is dropped by parachute into the sea..." The range is up to 100 km as opposed to the old "Icarus" which has a range of 18

km. The decreased overall size of the new system is such that it can be mounted on smaller displacement vessels.

UD/335



**Peace Policy Promoted in Afghan Province**  
*18010103 Moscow SOVETSKAYA ROSSIYA in Russian 2 Dec 87 p 5*

[Article by B. Gan: "The National Reconciliation Process in Afghanistan Gathers Strength." Passage in italics as published]

[Text] *A meeting of the Dzhirg held in Kabul approved the constitution of the Republic of Afghanistan and unanimously elected Najibullah president of the country. The Dzhirg delegates came out in favor of the national reconciliation being carried out by the People's Democratic Party of Afghanistan (NDPA), and declared their resolve to achieve peace and agreement in the country, and halt the fratricidal war as quickly as possible. This report tells about the policy of national reconciliation in one of the provinces of the republic.*

The AN-26 aircraft touched down and rolled along the dirt runway, raising up a dense cloud of dark yellow dust. After a few minutes it taxied to a small building with a faded and rickety sign, "Farakh," and transferred the APN (Novosti Press Agency) correspondent in Kabul to Sovetskaya Rossiya.

Here I met Abdul Habib, secretary of the NDPA provincial committee. I became acquainted with this stocky, short, middle aged man recently in Kabul, during the work of the 2d NDPA Party Conference. At that time he invited me to visit Farakh Province, which had been declared a zone of peace.

The route from the airfield to the NDPA provincial committee took a total of about 10 minutes, but in this time Abdul Habib was able to tell me quite a bit about Farakh. It is one of the least developed provinces in Afghanistan. It is located in the southwestern part of the country, on the border with Iran. It has approximately 260,000 residents, mainly Pushtoon tribes, as well as Tajiks. It has practically no industrial enterprises, and rug weaving is the most developed trade. The soil is very fertile here; however, due to a lack of water only eight percent of the land under cultivation is being actively cultivated, mainly with wheat and barley. Pasturing of cattle is also developed.

"The decision to declare our province a zone of peace," stated Abdul Habib, when we were situated in his small, modestly appointed office, "was made on 7 October at a peace congress held in Farakh. Seven thousand authoritative representatives of the province population took part. They came out unanimously in favor of a complete halt to the bloodshed.

"But, it is not easy to establish peace," continues my interlocutor. "Many residents of the kishlak [village] zone, and even of Farakh itself, received very warily Kabul's call for national reconciliation and dialog. Months were required before people believed in the honesty of our desire to establish peace and calm.

Agitation detachments created by the NDPA provincial committee, as well as Afghan Army and people's militia agitation detachments worked very well. They not only explain the essence of the national reconciliation policy, but also hauled to the kishlaks basic commodities that were received gratis from the Soviet Union. They also helped the landholding peasants repair irrigation structures, schools and mosques, and cleared the fields of mines. All of this bore fruit, although not immediately.

"Before the policy of national reconciliation was declared in the country, the situation in Farakh was complex. A substantial number of the kishlaks were under the control of the rebels. Several major counter-revolutionary bands operated on Farakh territory. Nevertheless, good sense prevailed over the enmity and suspiciousness that had built up in the years of fratricidal war. More than 50 groups signed protocols on ceasing the war against the state. More than 100 kishlaks switched peacefully to the control of the people's government. In almost 200 kishlaks elections of local governmental organs have already been carried out, in which representatives of the opposition took part."

"And how did the rebels receive the decision of the population of Farakh to proclaim their province a zone of peace?" I asked.

"The main documents of the peace congress, an appeal to the armed counterrevolution and refugees, and its resolution, were disseminated among rebel detachments. But the bandits refused to support this decision of the people and stated that they would continue combat operations on the territory of the province. The leadership of the so-called "Islamic opposition" decided to send bandit formations, consisting of armed groups of all the main counterrevolutionary parties, to Farakh. This rather large grouping appeared in our province at the end of October and has already fired at army soldiers, including in the outskirts of Farakh. Attacks on a number of kishlaks were carried out. The bandits chased out of the kishlaks the elders who had taken part in the peace congress. It is true that after some time they were released for a large ransom."

"How did the population of Farakh react to the decision of the counterrevolution to continue the armed struggle in the province?"

"I think that the residents of the city themselves can best answer that question for you," states A. Habib, and he invites me to look around Farakh and talk with its residents.

We walk out of the NDPA provincial committee building, sit down in a car and are already driving around the narrow, unpaved streets. On the right and left are one story mud houses, protected by high walls. The calm environment in the city is immediately apparent. In contrast to other African cities I visited during my work in this country, almost no soldiers can be seen in the

streets. All the bazaars and shops are functioning, and automobiles are moving slowly, raising up clouds of whitish dust, which slowly settles on the houses and trees with withered fall foliage, and on the numerous passers-by. We drive up toward a small building. Here the recently created private construction company, Sistan, is located. Its proprietor, Dzhumakhan, greets us. After an exchange of handshakes I ask him about his plans.

"There is much work ahead," he answers. "We have fought for so many years, and now we wish to live in peace, and peace means new houses, schools, hospitals and mosques, new irrigation ditches and wells. They want to bother us, but the people of Farakh made their choice for peace, and they must reckon with this. In our province the situation has become more peaceful than several months ago. I will give you this example. The movement of civilian automobile columns with non-military goods for the population has begun, without military escort. They also deliver us construction materials.

Having wheeled about the city, we approached the house where the extraordinary commission on the national reconciliation of Farakh Province is working. Its chairman, Abdul Hamid, met us at the door. I heard about this man already back in Kabul. I knew that he was a former rebel and a convinced advocate of national reconciliation and of halting the war.

"Declaring our province a zone of peace," he states after, according to Afghan tradition, bringing us fragrant green tea, "is the result of the persistent work of those who wish to establish calm in our land. In the province 170 uyezds and kishlak commissions on national reconciliation are actively functioning. They maintain ties not only with the population, but also with the rebels hiding in the mountains, convincing them to throw down their weapons and enter the dialog.

"Despite the fact that the armed uprising refused to support our decision to declare Farakh a zone of peace, the life of the province is gradually returning to normal," continued A. Khamid. "Refugees are returning to their kishlaks from Iran. We help them not only with food products and clothing, but also grant them seed, fertilizer and agricultural implements under favorable conditions. As an example I can cite the agricultural mechanized farm created by repatriots who returned to Bakva Uyezd from Iran. They were given 2,000 hectares of fallow land. They received fuel, pumps and seeds from the state. And they have already had a good harvest — 32 centners of wheat per hectare. Such crops could be harvested everywhere, but there is not enough water. If the problem of water supply is solved, Farakh will be able to feed not only itself, but all of Afghanistan. The Soviet people are also helping us to restore peaceful life. Economic assistance is coming from Astrakhan, which sponsors Farakh Province. We have already received several tractors and

combines, as well as medicines, school supplies, clothing and shoes for children. The people of Farakh are grateful for this to their Soviet friends.

9069

### Vignettes From Afghanistan

#### Soviet Political Officer Meets Rebel Band Commander

18010102 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
14 Nov 87 pp 3-4

[Article by Lt Col N. Belan: "Dark Shadows." Passages in italics as published]

[Text] The meetings were not long: I'm wearing an armored vest, on the vest are four grenades and three magazines. I attach a fourth to the automatic rifle.

"Attention to the combat order: We are going to meet with the head of a dushman [Afghan rebel] band..." Capt F. Klintsevich raps out the words in front of the formation, standing at attention in front of two BTRs.

It is early morning. In the twilight the faces of the soldiers seemed especially courageous and severe. And you would not recognize Klintsevich. Smiling, charming and mild mannered was how I saw him yesterday; now he is severity and firmness itself.

I understand their state. It is not a walk around the city that is coming. But this is what Capt Klintsevich, a worker in the unit political department, does every day. He has a special area of responsibility; work among the local population in the vicinity of the regiment. This is not an easy area. It is filled with dushman who came from the villages in which Klintsevich must work. So the officer must deal with them also.

Today is such a meeting. "Eighty out of a hundred," the captain answered the question of what the chance was that he would return from such trips. That means that there is an 80 percent hope of finding a common language in order to cease fire in the zone of operations of the band. For the sake of this the danger of the other 20 percent can be disregarded.

Capt Klintsevich's combat order concludes with the words:

"If something happens, we will all leave or no one will leave."

Either, or. No third choice is given.

We drive into the village that adjoins the military unit. Despite the early hour the shops (dukany) are already open wide. It is pitiful in their shop windows, more and more trinkets, lighters and trifles, but how dazzling their

overseas labels make them look. Gray-bearded old men in worn out clothing sit near the shops; I saw them here yesterday too, as if they did not leave their posts for the night.

The glitter of trifles and the poverty of these old men. A vehicle coming toward us stops at a shop, a lieutenant jumps out and hands the old man a loaf of bread. The vehicle moves on and the old men sit and wait for the next "shuravi" [Russian]. A bevy of children rolls out from a corner. The "bachata," as they are called here, run after us waving their hands.

"Baksheesh... Baksheesh," their words reach us.

This is how they beg for a present, a gift.

Stories heard here in our units flash into my memory. How many times children, darting like mice up to halted vehicles, have fastened a "lipuchka" [probably plastic explosive] to the gasoline tanks. Time passes and it bursts the gasoline tanks. They do not do this out of evil, but for baksheesh promised them by the dushmany. But does this really make it any easier?

Women in yashmaks... sellers of watermelon, which look like Russian pumpkins... eastern colors, unfamiliar speech. And suddenly, the crowing of a rooster. It has the smell of home. The heart is wrung from the rush of feelings. This means everything will be "OK." They say it is a good sign if a rooster sings in the road.

The by-street was parted by the last trees and we left it behind. In front of us opened up a valley, bordered by the jagged wall of the mountains.

Vineyards, vineyards... They were scattered widely along the valley. The vine is blessed. It smelled only of the sun, and its heavy clusters of grapes were a symbol of cordiality and hospitality. Here the grape is bread and life itself. But, the undeclared, fratricidal war kindled by the U. S. imperialists interrupted this life, and now the vineyards look at us guardedly and somberly. Their fruits do not smell of the sun; they have the taste of powder.

Capt Klintsevich and I are seated on the armor of the lead vehicle. He and Sr Sgt Murodali Sharipov, the interpreter, are at the front hatch, and I am behind the turret. It is safer on the armor. If they fire a grenade launcher one can jump off and take up the defense. And the possibility of being shelled here... Klintsevich recounted that recently the dushmany burned a vehicle of ours. In the evening the driver had made a wrong turn and poked into a vineyard, a "green spot."

"It was there," Klintsevich points.

The driver's mistake cost him his life. And, Capt Frants Klintsevich will pay just as high a price if he makes even the slightest misstep when he makes contact with the

dushmany. But, the political worker is calm and concentrated, not a single muscle in his face quivers. Only stern lines are at the corners of his tightly compressed lips.

*I observe the captain attentively. We only became acquainted yesterday and I feel as though I have known him forever. He is 30 years old; was born and grew up in Grodno Oblast, and has a slight Belorussian accent. His mother and father are peasants, but fate had it that neither he, nor his younger brother and sister followed in the steps of their parents. His brother Ivan became an engineer. Yelena, his sister, is the wife a border guard. In 1980 Frants completed Sverdlovsk Higher Military Political Tank and Artillery School imeni L. I. Brezhnev. A year ago, after study in a military institute, he stepped onto Afghan soil.*

The year is like a lifetime. This, if one is speaking about service in Afghanistan, is precisely the case. Therefore, I did not especially ask Capt Klintsevich about how the past year went for him. The Order of the Red Star on his chest eloquently spoke about this. But I decided to spend at least a few hours of his service with him.

We turned, and our two BTRs went down a road that was as straight as the barrels of our machineguns.

It was silent all around us. Desert. It was as if everything had grown deaf from the watchful silence. The windows of abandoned caravanserais peer furtively out of empty eye sockets from the "green spots" that run down to the asphalt. Once battles blazed here; the dushmany held each of them to the death. But even today the walls are alive with rifle fire and are scarred by grenade throwers. Often the band with whose leader we will be meeting does this.

*From talks in Kabul and locally, for example in Kharikar and Dzhabal-Ussaradzh, and from discussions with local leaders and ordinary members of the NDPA [National Democratic Party of Afghanistan], I know how difficult is the process of national reconciliation. How hard it is for the ice of enmity and distrust to thaw. But the fact is that 30,000 dushmany have gone over to the side of the people's power. This is the fruit of NDPA policy. It is also the fruit of the assistance of Soviet soldier-internationalists, and the result of the work of their agitation detachments. The fact that the "shuravi," risking their lives daily, have saved thousands of Afghan children, women and old men from bloody reprisals, and made it possible for workers to toil in production, peasants to harvest crops and children to go to school — this is also convincing propaganda and food for thought about which is the right side of the barricades to occupy.*

Former band leaders have also talked to me about this. For example, Abdull Samat and Izmaray.

"When we learned the truth about national reconciliation, saw the assistance of the "shuravi" and listened to what the agitation detachments coming into the villages had to say, we decided: enough of war," say Abdull Samat and Izmaray.

Today their detachments protect peaceful villages from attacks by the dushmany.

Up ahead is something dark. It is a man sitting on the side of the road. Having seen our vehicles he stands, lets them go about another 50 meters and waves his hand. In the other hand is an automatic rifle.

We drive up to him and stop. The engines of the vehicles continue to run. I see in an instant the changed picture. On the armor of the BTRs are only Klintsevich, the interpreter and I. The turrets turn, moving the machineguns, and in the embrasures are the tips of automatic rifles. The soldiers function without commands, taking up their positions. But with every cell and with every nerve I sense that machineguns are fixed on us, and that we are probably in the sight of more than one grenade launcher. That is diplomacy for you here.

Klintsevich and Sharipov jumped down from the BTR and walked toward the messenger. The captain does not bring a weapon. A political worker has other weapons, even in such a situation.

They talk about something for two or three minutes. The messenger is young, broad-shouldered, a head taller than Klintsevich, and is holding an AKM by its hand grip like a bit of fluff. He abruptly shoulders the automatic rifle and fires three single rounds. From the "green area" is heard the response — two shots, also single.

The "green area" is divided into squares by "duvali" [covered rock structures]. Two duvali run parallel like a corridor and go to the road. After a few trying minutes of waiting, from this corridor, noiselessly like shadows, a group of armed people appear. There are six of them: some in papakhas [tall sheepskin hats], some in turbans, the face of each wrapped up in a tsadar, a cover that the Afghans wear thrown across their shoulder. They surround Klintsevich and speak with him. Finally he calls me. I approach.

"I told them who you are, and they agree that you may be present during the discussion," states Klintsevich. "But there is a condition: The leader of the band must not be named."

The dushmany nod their heads. One of them, his eyes like burnished steel, adds something.

"He said that in the band they do not know about our contacts," interprets Sr Sgt Sharipov. "The leader and he, his assistant, decided on this meeting."

So that is who we are talking to. I glanced and see that his clothing is newer and more expensive than that of the other dushmany. His tsadar is silk, and his hat, the surface of which is a knitted turban, is embroidered in gold.

We are led to the passage between the "duvali."

*The BTRs stay behind, and the road, which now seems to be a ribbon of security and reliability, is left behind. It seems all the more so in that vehicles have already gone down it. Our vehicles. Soviet soldiers and officers, seated on the armor, look at us with curiosity, not comprehending. One BTR even slows and asks whether we may need assistance. No, we do not. Moreover, if it remains the automatic rifles may begin to speak out of fright. We pick up our gait. Ahead is the dark tunnel of the corridor. The branchy crowns of the trees conceal the high clay walls from above.*

Here is another meeting. Three men are guarding the path.

"It is he," says Capt Klintsevich briefly.

One of the strangers, of average height, wearing a rich turban and thongs on his feet, uncovers his face. He is a young, handsome Afghan with a thin black beard and long hair to his shoulders, and is the leader of the band. I had imagined him being venerable and gray.

"Pass," he says after greeting us.

And again steps into the unknown. Finally our guide stops at a circular aperture in the "duval." We dive into it as into a pool.

We sit in the vineyard, on the ground, under reinforced dushmany security. The leader has three body guards, his assistant two. Another four men withdrew noiselessly, like falling autumn leaves, into the "duval".

They say that, according to local customs, if the leader gives you both hands and touches you three times cheek to cheek, none of the members of the band will violate the laws of hospitality. But, why then such security; we left our automatic rifles in the BTR? I say this to the leader. He smiles broadly and his body guard, the one who is always "shepherding" me with his right hand, smiled with his eyes. His eyes are black, oily, large like plums. He looks at the pockets of my bullet-proof vest. There are the grenades. I had forgotten about them.

Another body guard, apparently at a sign from the leader, lays his automatic rifle near me and withdraws unconcernedly to the side. Well, thank you for showing such trust.

*Our airborne troops, who have been high in the mountains, called the "ovringi" [probably foot bridges] "hanging trails." An "ovring" hangs above a bottomless precipice. This one-log wide bridge is supported by dry arched branches, on pegs. And it is necessary to cross on it from one sheer cliff to another, and wearing a full pack. "Be careful, traveler! You are like a tear on an eyelash here," they say to those who step on the 'hanging trail.'"*

Our conversation with the leaders of the band was like walking along such a foot bridge. One felt like a tear on an eyelash. I note that when the leader displays the slightest dissatisfaction, he flares up with suspiciousness, and immediately the body guards are tense and squeeze their weapons more firmly.

However, Capt Klintsevich does not seem to see this. He speaks calmly, befittingly, and in measured words. He does not yield when the leader proposes a trade: "OK," he says, we will not bother your people in vehicles on the roads if you will give us 50 men to help us deal with the neighboring band, which is hostile toward us, and expand the zone of our influence. Klintsevich tells him no, shaking his head. We did not come here to fight and not to ask for temporary indulgences for ourselves, he says, but to talk seriously and find the language of mutual understanding for a long time to come.

The talk is being held on the edge of a tremendous plot of land. It is outlined by "duvali" that form the letter "p" [similar to Greek letter pi]. As a result of this we find ourselves between four fires. On the right, left and behind, out from behind the "duvali" the dushman strike. To our front our troops strike from the armored personnel carriers. That is the young leader for you; he chose a position advantageous to himself.

The leader is 25 years old and has been leading the band for two years. His assistant is three years younger than he, and he has been trained in Pakistan to carry out terrorist acts against Soviet officers. Now he is not in uniform. During a recent exchange of fire a bullet struck nearby and a piece of rock wounded his right eye. His eye tears and he frequently wipes it with the edge of his tsadar. On his grave, blotchy face are etched suffering and resignation. On the face of the leader, however, is curiosity. He is talking in this way for the first time with the "shuravi."

*Their band is in its eighth year of fighting. It is associated with the "Islamic Party of Afghanistan." It is well armed, has automatic rifles, heavy machineguns and grenade launchers. They speak evasively about their other weapons: They say, praise be to Allah, everything is sufficient.*

"And is it true," I asked, "that they kill anyone who misses from a 'Stinger'?"

"Not right away," answers the assistant leader. "If they miss through inexperience, we forgive them the first time."

"How do you punish the guilty parties?"

"We sit them in prison, pay them less."

But these questions are in passing. Klintsevich holds the reins controlling the conversation. He reports. He says that we fulfilled the band's request, and prepared notebooks and pens for the children of the band members who are living in the villages hidden away in the "green area." And the medicines, as the messenger requested in the last meeting, will help them.

"Thank you for the notebooks," the leader nods. "We found a teacher and will be opening a school. And the medicines are greatly needed. We have a doctor, but without medicine it is as though he is without arms."

A slight smile touches his lips.

"If you had told me six months ago that I would be sitting with 'shuravi' and talking about school I would not have believed you," he shakes his head.

"Can this be bad?" Asks Klintsevich.

"No... when people are thinking about schools they have no time to think about war."

Further, there is talk about the forthcoming meeting with the unit command, about communications, and about the fact that before this meeting of the band there will not be a single attack.

Klintsevich is like a true diplomat. As a matter of fact, a political worker has to be. This is the reality of service in the DRA. I heard many times here stories about the courage and valor of the heirs of the commissars, about their personal example in combat and their unbending staunchness. And here is a new facet in the model of a political worker — to be a diplomat, a parliamentarian. Based on the example of Capt Klintsevich I can say firmly that the political workers are also doing an excellent job in this.

I paid attention to the fact that Capt Klintsevich has a thorough knowledge of the traditions and religion of the local population. How can it be otherwise? If he did not know them they might wring his neck even for displaying the most sincere feelings. I learned this myself. For example, I ask the assistant leader about the health of his wife (the leader is a bachelor). Sharipov does not translate, and says:

"Don't talk about his wife, it is a grievous offense."

Sr Sgt Sharipov is in many ways indefinably similar to Klintsevich. He is bold, restrained, and cool-headed. Klintsevich spoke about him like a brother. He shares all the burdens and dangers of his difficult service with Sharipov, who, as it happened, covered the captain from a bullet with his own body.

Murodali was born in Dushanbe. He has been awarded the Order of the Red Star. He dreams about entering the institute after the army, studying and returning to the DRA to help build a new life.

"They will undoubtedly build a new life," he told me. "Do you believe this! And we now are helping the local authorities strengthen the process of reconciliation."

I believe, Murodali, I believe. And both the government and people of the DRA firmly hope for your help. We all want to believe that the dark shadows of the dushman will no longer hide in the nighttime in this land, and will not fire at the ruins at point blank range. It is for the sake of this that you go with Capt Klintsevich on dangerous trips, and risk your life.

The leader of the band, apparently, is imbued with trust toward us. We did not even notice that the security gradually disappeared. I do not know what was taking place in his heart, but he wavered for a long time and finally asked for a map.

Here tomorrow night a caravan from Pakistan will go," he said, marking a trail with his nail. "A large caravan with weapons. I can give you my guide."

They dissolved into the "green area" like ghosts. Only their shadows flashed between the "duvali" like black cats. Capt Klintsevich watched them depart, and we, no doubt along with him, thought about one thing: that mid-day will come, must come, when the shadows disappear.

The new day, gathering strength, rose over the valley.

**Supply Convoy Through Salang Described**  
*18010102 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian*  
*21 Nov 87 p 4*

[Article by Gds Sr Lt A. Punko: "An Ordinary Run"]

[Text] Gds Capt A. Tsikalo had never seen anywhere such vivid, velvety stars as in the Afghan sky. Perhaps he simply did not notice them before. In the daytime, when the wheel of life is spinning, the stars bathe in the azure of the clear sky, and only at twilight does the boldest northern sister, the North Star, begin to glance out from behind the blackening gap... After it there appear others. At first they are dim, then they shine more and more brightly.

Under them, on the narrow winding path that extends hundreds of kilometers from Khayraton to Kabul, the column of trucks moves stubbornly ahead. And there is a deep-voiced mountain echo caused by the snarling engines of the KamAZ and Ural trucks. In each of these vehicles are soldiers, tired from the difficulties of the road.

Motor transport troops... They can handle the most difficult trips across the mountain ranges of the Hindu Kush, and the burning sands of Registan. One of them, Gds Capt A. Tsikalo, a company commander, is today chief of the column. His eyes are dazzled from the endless ribbon of the road. Aleksandr raises his head and looks at the sky, strewn with bright stars. He noticed long ago that this helps combat the weariness.

Tsikalo loves to look at the night sky. Recently was his 29th birthday. He marked his birthdays in different ways — within the family circle, on duty detail, and in exercises... But Capt Tsikalo will especially remember his 29th. It could be said that on this day he was born a second time.

Preparation of the column went normally. Instructions, assignment of the combat mission, checking the technical condition of the trucks... the route was a familiar one: Kabul - Puli - Khayraton. Gds Capt Tsikalo had traveled it more than 20 times. Before the beginning of the trip Gds Maj V. Nikolayev, commander of the material support battalion, directed the attention of the column chief to the increased activeness of the dushman [rebels]. Bands from the Gulbeddin group, which attack supply columns going through Salang, had appeared in adjacent areas.

Special vigilance is necessary even under the conditions of the policy of national reconciliation taken by the NDPA [National Democratic Party of Afghanistan] and the government of Afghanistan.

Every day the peace loving policy is finding more and more support among the local population. The families of refugees are returning from Pakistan to their native areas, and many former dushman have ceased their armed struggle and are engaged in peaceful work. Nevertheless, there are still many who attempt to impede the process of national reconciliation. Weapons and ammunition are delivered to them secretly, and anti-aircraft missiles come from Pakistan.

Knowing how important the Khayraton - Kabul route, which goes through the Salang pass, is for the central areas of Afghanistan, the bandits attack the column, attempting to impede the delivery of goods.

Early in the morning the column passed by the dispatcher's command post. The Ural and KamAZ trucks stretch out on the asphalt road. In the road are craters from mine explosions filled with dirt. The drivers attempt to avoid such places. In Afghanistan there are few roads that can be considered safe. Even along an asphalt covered road it is necessary to move carefully. Beyond the Bagram intersection destroyed villages extend along the road, traces of battles between the Afghan Army and the dushman bands. In the years of the "undeclared war" battles have resounded here repeatedly, and dushman rounds and mines have sown grief and destruction. The local residents long ago left from the danger and

moved closer to Afghan forces. They settled in Dzhabal-Ussaradzh, Charikar, and other large cities and villages. They live under the protection of the people's army. The fields lie empty, the vineyards grow weeds and the gardens, which at one time gave rich crops of peaches, apples and apricots, wither without the hard working hands of the farmers.

It made Aleksandr Tsikalo sad to look at these places through the truck window. The concrete holes of electric power lines, pock-marked by bullets and shell fragments, with their wires broken off, extend toward the sky. The empty eye sockets of the corridors gape, overgrown here and there by grass stubbornly pulling toward the sun.

Gds Sr Sgt Yuriy Nozdrachev, the driver of the lead vehicle, who was awarded the medal "For Combat Services," braked slightly and signaled — long, protracted, three times. Off the road five meters to the right is a modest obelisk. On its concrete foundation are a steering wheel and a wheel.

Tsikalo gazed at the memorial on the side of the road. In this place each passing vehicle signals, honoring motor transport troops who have died. They signal in memory of all the soldier-internationalists who have given their lives for the happiness of the Afghan people.

Along the entire route, here and there are bent, burnt frames, cabs and wheels. Who knows whether the driver saved himself when the burst from a dushmany machinegun beat against the vehicle. Every such burnt frame can serve as a memorial.

Yes, the road through Salang can tell much.

Here at this cliff, which still has the traces of fragments and bullets, the dushmany attacked a column of our fuel trucks. Gds Capt Vladimir Sokolov and Sr Sgt Pavel Yachmenev, the driver, were in the lead vehicle. One of the dushmany jumped onto the road and aimed a grenade launcher at the column. A shot rang out. Fragments broke the Soviet officer's leg, but he did not drop his weapon. He fired on the enemy until the column reached a safe place. The valorous officer was awarded the Order of the Red Star.

A lone tree stands at the side of the road. Here, where there is a cliff on one side and a sharp turn ahead, the dushmany attempted to block and destroy a Soviet column. They knocked out the lead vehicle and it stopped on the road, blocking the way of the others. The driver, Gds Pvt Nikolay Missonov, was wounded. Having jumped out of the burning truck, he still returned fire. Gds Pvt Anatoliy Kibuk, the driver of the next vehicle, ran to help his comrade. He took off his own bullet-proof vest, lay Missonov on it and dragged him to his own cab. Then, having pushed the burning fuel truck into a culvert, he cleared the way and rushed forward.

The column moved behind him. After he recovered, Missonov returned to action, and both soldiers, awarded the Order of the Red Star, still repeatedly went on runs.

The road looped through the mountain hills. A sharp ascent began. At a half-destroyed village Tsikalo radioed the drivers to pick up speed — the place is dangerous, convenient for ambushes. Almost immediately I heard shots. A tracer round made a dotted line as it passed right in front of the cab of the lead vehicle. Instinctively the officer leaned back and raised the glass onto which was thrown the bullet-proof vest, protection against bullets and fragments. Pressing on the push-to-talk key, Tsikalo called for Gds Sr Lt Bulidorov, the combat security commander, and ordered him to open fire in response.

The trucks were about to rush past the dangerous sector at high speed, but the dushmany shifted fire to the lead vehicle, believing that the damaged KamAZ would burn and block the path of the column. They erred. Gds Sr Sgt Nozdrachev, the driver, pushed the vehicle forward. Bullets raised puffs of dust on left and right, but the enemy machinegunner was unable to determine his target lead accurately. Nozdrachev swerved back and forth along the highway and changed speed. The other drivers followed his example. In literally a few minutes the column was concealed behind the turn.

The trucks stopped at a village protected by Afghan troops. Tsikalo wiped the sweat from his face, jumped down out of the cab and walked along the column. All vehicles were in place. It is true that here and there the sides were dented by bullets, but this was trivial.

The drivers stood in formation. The chief of the column briefly summed up the day and named those who had distinguished themselves. Among them were experienced drivers, Gds Sr Sgt Yuriy Nozdrachev, guards sergeants Yuriy Myasoyedov and Rashidkhan Dzhatkhanov, Gds Pvt Sergey Prokopov, and two brothers, guards junior sergeants Oleg and Igor Pechnikov.

It had grown dark. Tsikalo sat down on the footboard of the truck and closed his eyes, recalling the past day again in his mind.

"Comrade captain," the officer heard suddenly. "Request permission to speak."

Tsikalo opened his eyes and saw Nozdrachev, Myasoyedov and Dzhatkhanov before him.

"Happy birthday!" Said Nozdrachev.

Then everyone sat together in the roadside kitchen and made short work of a pie cooked by the cook out of biscuit and condensed milk, and drank tea. Someone took a guitar in hand and a song streamed forth that was immediately joined by soldiers voices:

*And everyone whom I have and have not met, let them live long on this earth, like silence on a distant border...*

What songs the soldiers sang on this wonderful evening! There was joy in the heart of Aleksandr Tsikalo. The dangers of the past day were forgotten, and he did not want to think about the fact that tomorrow new trials awaited — again the winding mountain road, the path, the tunnel through Salang.

And, perhaps again an encounter with danger.

Listening to the silence of the night, Gds Capt Tsikalo looked at the stars. Somewhere there, in the distance, in the homeland, they shined brightly at night, giving people the gift of their heavenly warmth. And the Big Dipper in his native Ukraine was exactly like it was here in the ridges of the Hindu Kush. People live on earth under the same sky.

### Combat Roles of Sergeants

18010102 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
22 Nov 87 p 2

[Article by Gds Sr Lt O. Derevnin: "On the Shoulder Boards of Sergeants"]

[Text] When Instants Decide...

This is not the first time that his schoolmates at Chuvash State University have written Gds Sgt Viktor Morozov, asking him to tell about his service in Afghanistan. Here is the latest letter received from Vladimir Aleksandrov, with the same reproach: "You are stingy with words, brother..."

Viktor lowered the sheet written in the small handwriting of his friend, and began to think.

The airborne platoon was then supporting the combat operations of an Afghan subunit. The men moved by bounds from cover to cover. Suddenly, some 200 meters from a half-destroyed "duval" [rock structure] scouts detected bootprints. Their corrugated soles made a clear impression in the dusty bend in the trail.

Gds Sr Lt G. Meleshkin, the platoon commander, reacted instantaneously: "On guard!" The airborne troops dispersed.

Gds Sgt Morozov — he was walking right behind the scouts — examined the structure built out of rock. Its massive wooden gates were closed. They looked like they were not used. Nearby in the wall gaped a passage through which not only a man, but even a camel, could pass freely. This means, Viktor concluded, that the gates may be mined. We will determine this. He looked at the windows. Narrow, like embrasures, they were located along the sides of the structure. But, no matter how long Morozov looked into their gaping emptiness, he noticed no movement behind them. Are there people in the

structure? They could wait no longer. The hands of his watch were nearing the point when the platoon must be at the assigned line. The airborne troops moved cautiously ahead.

When they were about 40 meters from the structure Morozov more felt than saw the barrel of a machinegun in the left embrasure. Another instant... Viktor shouldered his grenade launcher. The corner of the corridor flew away. Morozov immediately jumped to the side. There where he had stood a second before puffs of dust arose. Another burst, and again the bullets fall nearby. For some reason he thought: Bullets do not whistle over the ear, as they sometimes write in the newspapers. They tear the air.

The troops were already firing at the dushmanly automatic rifleman ensconced above. Finally the ruins fell silent.

At the top of the mountain, having thrown off their rucksacks, the men quickly prepared positions. And only then, unembarrassed, many of the lads fell exhausted on the rocks. But he, Gds Sgt Morozov, still had to organize observation. He wanted something to drink. He got his water bottle, but could not swallow right away, his hands shook so from tension.

This episode often comes to Viktor's mind. Probably it was because it was his first real encounter with danger. Later there were more difficult situations, but they were recalled not so often and not so keenly. However...

Incidents of peaceful residents being shelled by "ground-to-ground" missiles were becoming more frequent. With the help of overseas instructors the bandits had prepared a depot in an inaccessible area to store portable anti-aircraft missile systems (PZRK) of American and British manufacture, and several launch areas.

An Afghan Army subunit and the platoon commanded by Gds Sr Lt A. Dementyev landed here at dawn. Waiting while the last helicopter, disappearing into the dark jaws of the ravine, is concealed behind the mass of cliffs, the soldiers began to descend into the valley. They walked calmly. A group of Afghan soldiers remained above, covering their actions.

The exact location of the dushmanly camp was not known. It was necessary to examine every rock and every gully. Gds Sgt Morozov walked with Gds Pvt Shavkat Kakhkharov. Having passed by one of the boulders, Kakhkharov noticed an article shining dully. It was the safety cap from the fuse of a rocket round. The airborne troops glanced around. The caps are removed immediately before firing a missile. That means that the firing area must be somewhere.



They were not wrong. Up ahead, at the top of a gently sloping rock, inclined racks were built out of rock. The rocky soil here smelled of burning and was noticeably different in color. There was no doubt. It was from here that the dushmany shelled the villages.

Over the course of a half hour several more such areas were found and destroyed. In a camouflaged cave they detected and blew up a bandit depot. The assigned mission, one could say, had already been accomplished. But the soldiers did not cease their search. They carefully examined all suspicious places.

Investigating the next gully, Gds Sgt Morozov and Gds Pvt Kakhkharov again detected "masonry" — a stone wall. Skillfully built under the overhanging ledge of a rock, it was an ideal shelter. It could not be seen either from the air or the ground. The airborne troops approached it cautiously. The smell of dirty clothing and burning struck them. But there were no people in the cave. They went inside. They inspected the corners with an engineer prodder. A copper pot with remnants of food was still warm. It was clear that the dushmany had left recently, in haste.

The troops were already planning to leave, when Gds Sgt Morozov rapped on the dome of the shelter in the semi-darkness. Having torn away the door cover, he glanced up. Right above him there was a portable anti-aircraft missile system of British manufacture, hanging on a hook driven into the rock.

Gds Sgt Morozov was completing his mandatory service. Soon a swift-winged airliner would take him to Cheboksary. Viktor would again become a student at Chuvash State University. Then he would have more time, and he would tell his friends about his difficult service on Afghan soil, and about his comrades. But for now he wrote them, as always, briefly: "I am alive and well. I have been awarded a medal. I am accepted into the party. I will tell you the details when we meet."

#### **Taken Out From Under Fire**

The platoon commanded by Gds Lt Sergey Kambarov was moving along the crest of a ridge. Up ahead and a little lower, among the rocks, a platoon of Afghan soldiers was engaged in combat. A little more and it seemed that they would throw the bandits into the ravine. But this did not happen. And everyone immediately understood why. It was the dushmany mountain anti-aircraft gun! Having camouflaged it, the bandits for a long time kept it secret. They were waiting for the right moment. And now whining rounds were forcing the attacking chain to press up against the rocks. Kambarov saw an Afghan soldier stumble as he ran from cover to cover. The weapon of a second soldier slipped out of his hands. The platoon commander transmitted coordinates of the firing position to Afghan pilots patrolling above the ravine. The airborne troops opened fire against the embrasure of the DZOT [earth-and-timber pillbox].

Gds Jr Sgt Nadir Kurbanov, the medical instructor, looked inquisitively into the eyes of his commander: "May I!" The latter gave the sign: "Go!" And the guards junior sergeant rushed to the aid of the wounded Afghan soldiers. The bandits noticed him. Bullets ricocheting off of the rocks screamed by. Measuring the distance with his eyes, he was able to run to the next shelter before the dushmany caught him in their sights.

Having bandaged the two Afghan soldiers, he dragged them to a safe place. Now he went back for the third. The Afghan soldier was lying in open terrain. Puffs of dust were flying around him. It was no more than 15 meters to the wounded soldier. But what meters they were! Waiting for the firing to ebb for an instant, Nadir rushed forward. Our airborne troops covered him as best they could. Those seconds when the dushmany could not raise their heads were enough for the guards senior sergeant to grasp the body of the black-haired fellow. The path back to the shelter was still more difficult.

Having applied tourniquets, Kurbanov got a syrette of pain killer. The wounded soldier parted his clenched teeth and opened his eyes.

"You will live!" Nadir smiled. "Do not move, you lost a lot of blood."

The wounded soldier did not understand what he said. Nadir repeated it using gestures. The Afghan soldier nodded his head. From his gray lips flew words of gratitude: "Thank you, Russian soldier."

9069

#### **Soviet Hero's Character, Exploits Glorified**

*18010115 Moscow KRSNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian  
28 Nov 87 p 2*

[Article by Sr Lt I. Tyutrin, Carpathian Military District, under "KRSNAYA ZVEZDA Came Out: Answers, Responses, Results" rubric: "He Could Not Take Any Other Action"]

[Text] It was with a feeling of pride and pain that I read Lt Col A. Oliynik's essay "An Hour to Immortality" in KRSNAYA ZVEZDA on 22 September telling of the feat of Sr Lt Konstantin Pavlyukov, who carried out his international duty in Afghanistan. In October, we, his colleagues, found out that he was posthumously awarded the title of Hero of the Soviet Union for his courage and heroism shown as a pilot in an unequal battle with the bandits [dushman] on the ground.

I am proud to have been a friend of Konstantin Pavlyukov and I am proud of his courage, steadfastness and self-control. He did not flinch in a critical situation and preferred death to imprisonment, having blown himself

up along with several of the enemy with his last grenade. Konstantin simply could not do otherwise. The feat of Pavlyukov was a natural manifestation of his civic position.

Konstantin and I studied together at the military academy. We visited each other's homes when we had leave and our friendship became stronger every day. At times it seemed to me that Kostya was my brother.

What was he like? I will not say that in the years at the academy Konstantin could be counted among those heroes whom boys usually picture in their imagination. Kostya loved to play soccer, could play pranks, and sometimes was disobedient. He was characterized perhaps most by kindness and openness and the willingness to share everything that he had with his comrades. Arrogance and selfishness were foreign to him. His words never diverged from his deeds and in friendship he valued loyalty most of all.

We, his comrades, learned much from Kostya and really envied yet another of his qualities—Pavlyukov learned easily. He literally caught everything on the fly. He loved to read the classics and literature in memory of pilots. Watching Kostya during lectures, I sometimes caught myself thinking that he was distracted by something else. But if a conversation or an argument arose about the subject covered, Pavlyukov would be transformed and would be the first to enter the fray. He not only was able to repeat the lecture almost word for word but could also give his own opinion on what he had heard. And his reasons were always well-argued, weighed, thoughtful and precise.

Not everyone cared for Pavlyukov's directness and quick temper. But he did not try to attune himself to anyone. He always remained himself: open, honest and dependable. That is also how they knew him in the air regiment, where we subsequently served together.

I remember that one summer day Lt S. Lavrov allowed the preconditions for an air accident.

"It is not my fault," he asserted after landing.

"You prove that," the commanders demanded of the lieutenant.

Lavrov turned to Pavlyukov for help. The latter, having studied the objective control documents, calculated everything scrupulously and was able to show convincingly that his comrade had no fault in what happened. It seemed to us that there were no secrets for Konstantin in questions of aerodynamics, tactics and the theory of firing.

We encountered more difficulties in our military formation than we could anticipate within the walls of our own academy. Where the regiment was based, the conditions

were not easy either for life or for training. There was one wash stand per squadron and we spent the nights in poorly heated accommodations, where we subsequently intended to set up the simulators. But we did not hear any complaints about our fate. Possibly it was because we saw that our commanders found themselves in the same conditions. By evening, at the air field, we were all worn out. But we were in no hurry to rest. There were rehearsals of amateur performances almost every day. How Pavlyukov read the poems of E. Asadov from the stage! We also found time to play soccer. And here Konstantin took the initiative as well.

The work on land was one thing but we were eager to get into the air. But how could we accelerate the day of our solo takeoff? There was not a single pairing at the air field for flights for the purpose of checking the level of preparation of the lieutenants. But the regiment commander found a way out. Not all, to be sure, were up to his decision. But Pavlyukov was one of the first to go up into the skies in a combat aircraft. I remember that the commander of our team Cpt Eduard Konstantinovich Ryabov frequently said:

"Believe me when I say that Pavlyukov will become a real air warrior."

And that is what Konstantin became. By the way, lieutenants S. Lavrov, V. Fedchenko, V. Zemlyakov, D. Kotov and A. Popov were right behind him. The process of our formation was successful not only because we made an effort but also because we always felt the attention and support of the experienced officer pilots F. Perekrestov, V. Shakalinin, P. Shmonov, E. Ryabov and many others. There was much to learn from them. Maj V. Shakalinin, for example, was awarded the Red Banner and Red Star orders for the spirit and valor that he demonstrated in fulfilling his international duty in Afghanistan. Captains N. Prikhodko and M. Golubykh and senior lieutenants V. Yankov and S. Sitnikov also distinguished themselves in the skies over the Democratic Republic of Afghanistan. More than 50 percent of our pilots who fulfilled their international duty in Afghanistan at different times were awarded combat decorations.

In leaving for Afghanistan, Sr Lt Pavlyukov knew very well that he faced difficult trials. But he was internally prepared to overcome any difficulties and to show his best qualities there.

The feat of Konstantin Pavlyukov is a brilliant page in the history of our unit. He inspires us to serve the Motherland in trust and truth and to fulfill our patriotic and international duty with honor.

From the editors office: When the material was prepared for publication, the editor's office was informed that Lt Gen Ye. Makhov, member of the military council and chief of the political department of Carpathian Military District, turned over the hero's state medals to his family for them to keep. The commanders, veterans of the Great Patriotic War, internationalist warriors and military comrades of the hero pilot who were present swore to be true to his memory.